A PANORAMA OF THE WORLD'S LEGAL SYSTEMS

EARL E. HOWARD

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BKD-084

A Panorama of the World's Legal Systems

A PANORAMA

of the

WORLD'S LEGAL SYSTEMS

by

JOHN HENRY WIGMORE

Professor of Law in Northwestern University

IN THREE VOLUMES
WITH FIVE HUNDRED ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME III

SAINT PAUL
WEST PUBLISHING COMPANY

Copyright 1928
by
John H. Wigmore

A Panorama of the World's Legal Systems

CONTENTS

VOLUME ONE

PROLOGUE

CHAPTER I.
THE EGYPTIAN LEGAL SYSTEM

CHAPTER II.
THE MESOPOTAMIAN LEGAL SYSTEM

CHAPTER III.
THE HEBREW LEGAL SYSTEM

CHAPTER IV.
THE CHINESE LEGAL SYSTEM

CHAPTER V.
THE HINDU LEGAL SYSTEM

CHAPTER VI.
THE GREEK LEGAL SYSTEM

CHAPTER VII.
THE ROMAN LEGAL SYSTEM

Volume Two

CHAPTER VIII.
The Japanese Legal System

CHAPTER IX.
The Mohammedan Legal System

CHAPTER X.
The Keltic Legal System

CHAPTER XI.
The Slavic Legal System

CHAPTER XII.
The Germanic Legal System

VOLUME THREE

Prologue to Chapters XIII, XIV, XV

CHAPTER XIII.

THE MARITIME LEGAL SYSTEM

(I) The Common Law of the Sea

Page

1. Egyptians and Phoenicians 875
2. Rhodian law 880
3. Code of Amalfi 880
4. Venice and Genoa 882
5. Barcelona—Consulado del Mar 885
6. Laws of Oleron—Oak Book of Southampton 893
7. Sea-laws of Wisby—Hansa Shipping Ordinance—Shift of the centre of code-making from East to West and North 893
8. Unity of evolution—Rules for jettison, compared . . 902
9. Mariner's self-government 904
10. Court-judgments—Legislative process in the Hansa ordinances 906

(II) The National Laws of the Sea

11. French Marine Ordinance—Other national codes . . 914

(III) The Common Law of the Sea, Once More

12. York-Antwerp Rules—Hague Rules of 1921 918
13. The Bill of Lading as an international Common Law of the Sea 923

CHAPTER XIV.

THE PAPAL (OR CANON) LEGAL SYSTEM

1. The early claim of universal jurisdiction for St. Peter's successor—Extension of the Church's rule from the Balkans to Greenland 935

2. The judicial and legislative system—The Cardinal Chancellor—The Sacra Romana Rota—An Opinion by Coccinus—The Consistory and the Congregations . . Page 937
3. Compilation of the recorded sources—The Decretum of Gratian—The rise of Canon Law as a system—Doctor Johannes Andreae 942
4. The Decretals of Pope Gregory IX—A Decretal invalidating a usurious mortgage—A Decretal regulating criminal procedure 947
5. The Corpus Juris Canonici—Pope Innocent III, the great legislator—Culmination of the Church's sway under Innocent III 951
6. The Church courts—Their extensive and progressive influence—St. Ives, the Church judge and patron saint of the legal profession 955
7. Rise of nationalism undermines the Church's political authority—The Council of Trent—The statutes of Henry VIII—Absorption of the Papal jurisdiction by national courts and legislatures 961
8. Codification of the Papal Regulations in 1917—The Codex Juris Canonici 965

CHAPTER XV.

THE ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM

(*I*) *Resurrection of Justinian's Law-Books*

1. Bologna and the Germanic conquerors 981
2. Irnerius' lectures on Justinian's texts 983
3. The first law school—Government by students—Records of the law-student guilds 986
4. Eminent status of the law-professor—The glossators . 991

(*II*) *Adaptation of Roman Law*

5. The practicians—Opinions on cases—Bartolus 994
6. New court-houses in Italy and France—Palais de Justice at Paris 999

Page

7. Spread of Roman law studies—Bracton and Azzo . . 1,007
8. Shift of leadership from Italy—Cujas in France . . . 1,009
9. Netherlands and Scotland 1,012
10. Germany — Reception of Roman Law — Carpzov — Windscheid and Von Ihering 1,015

(III) Nationalization of Roman Law

11. Roman law as a secondary law only, alongside of local law 1,021
12. The nationalizers, Dumoulin, Colbert, Pothier, in France 1,022
13. Code Napoleon—Nationalization in other countries . 1,027

(IV) Expansion of Romanesque Law

14. Scientific and political motives—Spread of Romanesque law to other continents 1,033

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM

(I) Building a Common Law

1. Diverse racial and feudal elements 1,054
2. Unification—Insular location—William I, Henry II, Edward I—Domesday Book—Westminster Hall . . . 1,054
3. Instinct for law and order—Bracton—Guilds of lawyers —Inns of Court—Year-Books 1,058

(II) Rejecting the Romanesque Law

4. Legal patriotism—Littleton, Fortescue, and Coke . . 1,077
5. A strong legal profession—Inns of Court 1,080

(III) Cosmopolitanization and Expansion

6. Crudity of the 1400's 1,090
7. Science and learning of the 1600's—Coke, Bacon, and Selden 1,091
8. Commercial and colonial expansion—Mansfield and Blackstone 1,094

9. Anglican law belting the globe—The American Bar Association in London, 1924—Role of a professional class in maintaining a legal system . . . . . Page 1,098

CHAPTER XVII.

EPILOGUE: THE EVOLUTION OF LEGAL SYSTEMS

Legal systems as a whole, in contrast to specific legal ideas or institutions—General survey of the conception 1,119
(I) Comparative Law, in general 1,120
(II) Comparative Legal Institutions 1,121
(III) Comparative Legal Genealogy, or Corporealogy . . 1,122
1. Corporeal method in comparative law 1,123
2. Limited number of legal systems, or bodies 1,125
3. Problems peculiar to legal systems 1,126
4. Causes of the creation, survival, or disappearance of a legal system 1,127
5. Existence of a trained professional class, as necessary to a legal system 1,129

APPENDIX

A World-Map of Present-Day Legal Systems 1,133
List of Illustrations 1,147
Index 1,163

THE MARITIME LEGAL SYSTEM

Prologue to Chapters XIII, XIV, XV

The Germanic peoples had overspread all Europe west of Russia. Their political and legal system had now come to dominate, displacing or absorbing or penetrating, in variant degree, the original institutions of the Keltic and Slavic and Romanic areas thus occupied. But it developed at a slow pace, and it was unequipped in several elements to meet the new needs of the times. At this juncture, about the 1400's, it found flourishing alongside of it three other systems, which possessed its missing elements and competed to supply them.

These were the Maritime system of sea-law, the Papal system of church-law, and the resurrected legal science of Justinian. The grand phenomenon of the centuries A. D. 1100-1800 is the parallel growth and ultimate amalgamation of these four systems.

The three other systems had been growing up gradually, independent of any one race or people in their origin; but by this time the course of events was bringing them into close contact with the now widely spread Germanic institutions. All three were before long to be

absorbed and to lose their identity in the process of nationalization of law, now going on. But all three had their origins long before the 1400's. So it is now necessary to turn back for some centuries and to sketch their origin and progress.

And, first, the Maritime legal system.

XIII

The Maritime Legal System

(*I*) *The Common Law of the Sea*

1. Egyptians and Phoenicians.
2. Rhodian law.
3. Code of Amalfi.
4. Venice and Genoa.
5. Barcelona—Consulado del Mar.
6. Laws of Oleron—Oak Book of Southampton.
7. Sea-laws of Wisby—Hansa Shipping Ordinance—Shift of the centre of code-making from east to west and north.
8. Unity of evolution—Rules for jettison, compared.
9. Mariners' self-government.
10. Court-judgments—Legislative process in the Hansa ordinances.

(*II*) *The National Laws of the Sea*

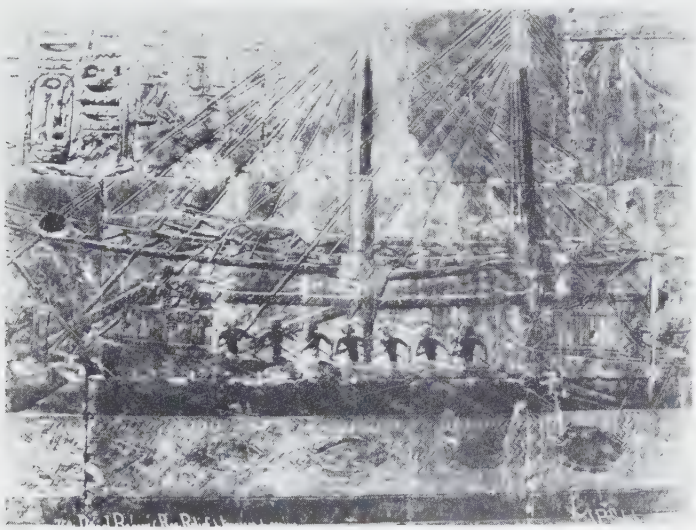
11. French Marine Ordinance—Other national codes.

(*III*) *The Common Law of the Sea, Once More*

12. York-Antwerp Rules—Hague Rules of 1921.
13. The Bill of Lading as an international Common Law of the Sea.

XIII
The Maritime Legal System

THE earliest picture of a boat, found on an Egyptian vase, has been dated at some 6000 years B. C. The earliest recorded overseas expedition—that is, away from the coast—is that of an Egyptian king, dating about B. C. 2900. But the oldest picture of a sea-going ship of large size is the sculptured ship of Queen Hatsheput, in Egypt, about B. C. 1500.[1] This queen was already known to be a ruler of distinction; but owing to an inscription on Mt. Sinai, only deciphered



XIII. 1—Queen Hatsheput's Ship, B. C. 1500, in Egypt

in 1925, perhaps her greatest fame in future will be that she was the princess who discovered the infant Moses in the bulrushes and saved him to become the Hebrew leader.

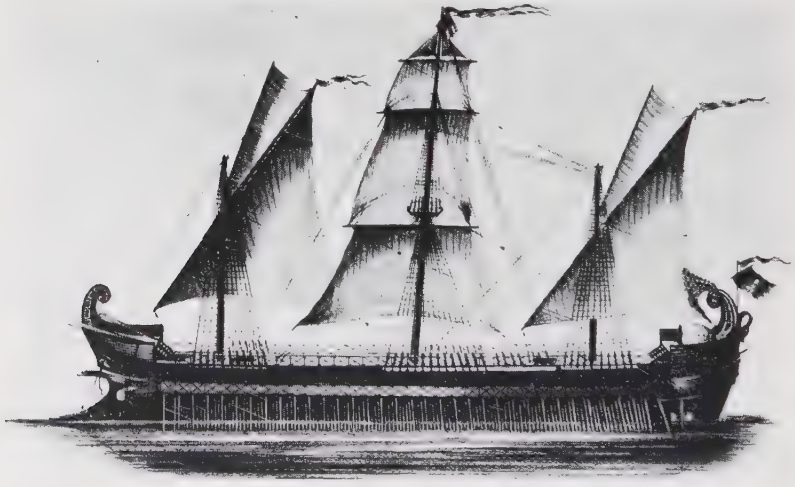
The Egyptian maritime achievements were later overshadowed by the Phoenicians, who made themselves masters of the Mediterranean for many centuries. Then came the Greeks, their rivals and successors as maritime traders. And so the names of Phoenicia, with its great coast cities, Tyre and Sidon, and of Rhodes, the island at the eastern end of the Grecian Archipelago, are inseparably associated with the beginnings of maritime law.

(I) The Common Law of the Sea

1. The sea-traffic must have been enormous. Tyre, a Phoenician city, had probably more than a million population; Carthage, another Phoenician city, seven hundred thousand; Alexandria, a Greek city, the world's grain market, had one million. In the period five centuries before Christ, the coasts of the Mediterranean, as the map shows,[2] were already dotted with colonies and trading-posts, from end to end. And when it is remembered that for 3000 years before Christ the several nations swarmed with their ships trafficking along all the shores of this inland ocean, one can realize how the sea-commerce of the Mediterranean has formed a continuous body of custom dating back at least 5000 years before today. The empires

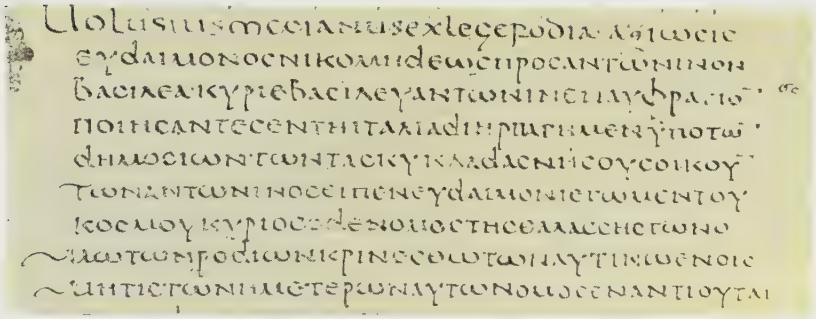
XIII. 2—Colonies of the Mediterranean, B. C. 500

on land rose and fell, one after another; and from time to time Europe's land found itself in a general condition of political and legal chaos. But through all these vicissitudes there lived on at least one continuous, growing, and mature body of law. The sea law continued, independently of racial and dynastic changes, because its vogue was in a region owned by no king or tribe or chieftain,—the Sea. The galleys were its home.[3] The mariners of all waters had a common life and experience; their common guide was the sun by day and the stars by night; and so the common custom of sea-merchants was sea-law.



XIII. 3—A Greek Five-Banked Galley

This formed a system by itself. Centuries later, it was destined to be absorbed into the various territorial national laws. But for nearly five thousand years it lived its own separate existence,—formulated by no sovereign, yet gradually codified, and obeyed by all. How separate it was, in its supremacy, can be realized from an anecdote in the Roman Digest, preserved in Greek;[4] it reads: "A certain man brought a case about shipwreck to the



XIII. 4—Roman Digest: The Lex Rhodia

Emperor Antoninus, for decision; but the Emperor replied: 'I am indeed the supreme lord of the land. But Custom is the lord of the sea. Let this case be decided by the sea-law of the Rhodians, which our law accepts'."

This body of sea-law, in pre-historic times, had begun with the Phoenicians. But its leadership gradually shifted west and north with the expansion of commerce.

The history of this shifting is the history of maritime law.

2. No record of Phoenician sea-law has survived. But tradition has perserved a few of the sea-rules of Rhodes, which became the next leading centre to be heard of. Rhodes was one of the large Greek islands lying eastward towards Egypt. Rhodes reached the height of its prosperity about B. C. 300. It had succeeded to the primacy of Athens as the emporium of Greek commerce and a centre of arts and letters. The massive bronze Colossus,[5] one hundred and five feet high, which was located on the pier at the entrance to its harbor, was deemed one of the seven wonders of the ancient world; when its fallen remnants were sold for metal, A. D. 600, it took nine hundred camels to carry them off. Young men were sent to Rhodes from other cities to learn commercial methods; and the world-famous statue of the Laocoön was made by a Rhodian artist. The city was said to contain three thousand marble statues. The port of Rhodes had six practicable harbors; and the Rhodians were termed "the masters of the sea". No authentic text of the Rhodian Code has survived. But all sea-law for the ensuing thousand years was known as the Rhodian law.

3. Then, as commerce shifted, the next code of general vogue was that of Amalfi, not far from Naples;[6] for the centre was again shifting west. The Code of

XIII. 5 The Colossus at Rhodes

XIII. 6—Amalfi, from the Sea

Amalfi was formulated in the 1000's. Amalfi is now a small town of five thousand souls; and nothing is left but its Cathedral to testify to the prosperity and fame which enabled its sea-law to command respect 900 years ago. But in its brief day it was immensely rich, with a population of fifty thousand, and colonies in Syria, Arabia, India, and Africa. The Amalfitans claimed and were long reputed to have invented the mariner's compass; the crest of the city bore the motto: "Prima dedit nautis usus magnetis Amalphis". Even as late as A. D. 1570, a mercantile author, Freccia, declared that Amalfi's Code eclipsed the Rhodian law, for "all disputes, all lawsuits,

and all sea-controversies were decided by the law of Amalfi."

The text of the Code of Amalfi was lost for centuries, and was only re-discovered in 1843, in an obscure manuscript in Vienna, carried off from Venice by the Austrians; its common name, as the title shows, was the Tablet of Amalfi;[7] for it was perhaps inscribed on tablets nailed up in public.

4. Each one of these commercial coast-towns had its own book of sea-law,—Venice, Pisa, Genoa, and a hundred others. But none of these three greatest commercial cities of the Italian Middle Ages seems to have impressed its leadership on the maritime common law.

Venice became famous for its government, and particularly its Council of Ten. In a record of one of the

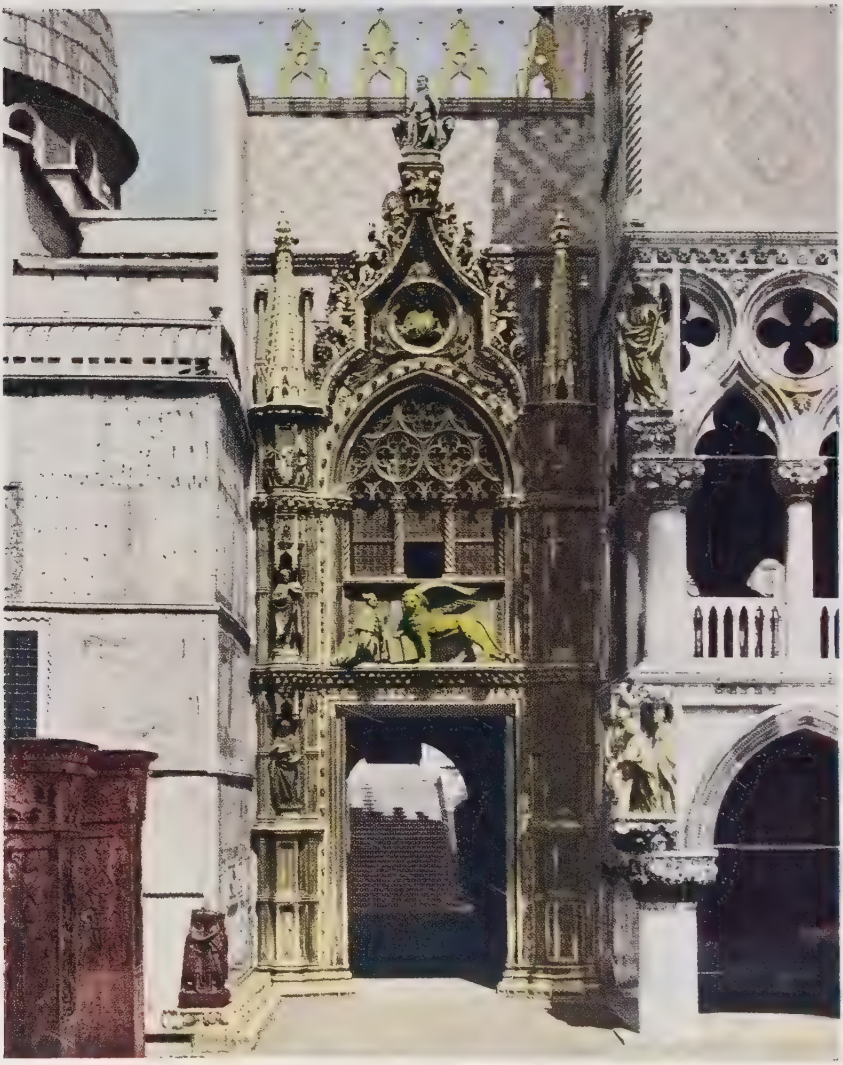
CAPITULA ET ORDINATIONES CURIAE MARITIMAE

NOBILIS CIVITATIS AMALPHAE

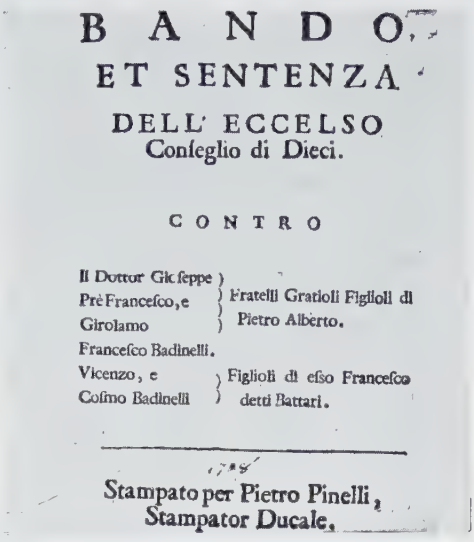
quae in vulgari sermone dicuntur:

LA TABULA AMALFA

XIII. 7—The Code of Amalfi



XIII. 9—Gate of Placards, Venice
Here were posted the Judgments of the Council



B A N D O,
ET SENTENZA
DELL' ECCELSO
Conſeglio di Dieci.

CONTRO

Il Dottor Giuſeppe } Fratelli Gratioli Figlioli di
Prè Franceſco, e } Pietro Alberto.
Girolamo }
Franceſco Badinelli.
Vicenzo, e } Figlioli di eſso Franceſco
Coſmo Badinelli } detti Battari.

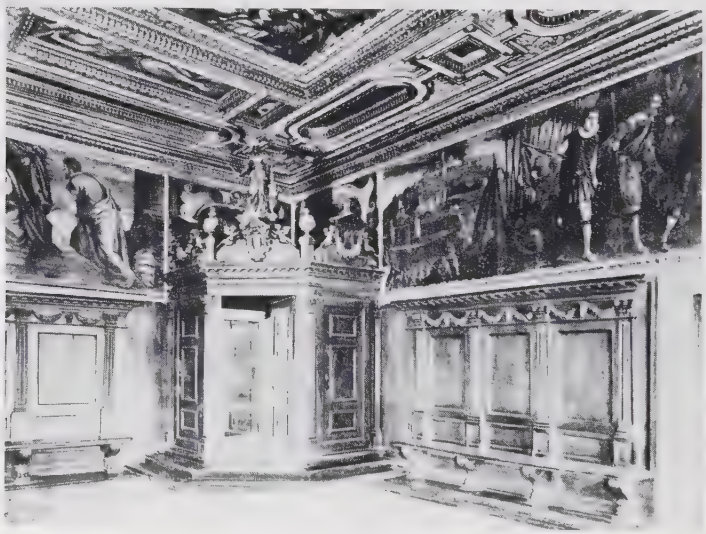
Stampato per Pietro Pinelli,
Stampator Ducale.

XIII. 8—A Judgment of the Venetian Council of Ten

judgments of the Council of Ten in a criminal case, dated September 10, 1708,[8] the sentence reads that three of the culprits be "cut so that their head is separated from their body and they die", and that the other three "be hung by the neck so that they die". These judgments were printed as leaflets, a copy was posted at the entrance to the Ducal Palace, called the Gate of Placards,[9] and other copies sent to all the local magistrates. The Council of Ten held its meetings in a room in the Ducal Palace, magnificently decorated with frescoes by some of Venice's greatest painters,—an example which should be imitated in our own courts of justice. The adjacent room was the chamber of the celebrated Inquisitors, who interrogated the accused before he was brought in to trial before the Council. And the square panel in the wall at the lower

left corner of the picture concealed the box in which anonymous complaints were dropped; for on the other side of the wall, in the public corridor, was a slit with a lion's head, called the Lion's Mouth (or "bussola"), into which papers might be inserted without revealing the informant's identity.[10]

Genoa was famous for its inventiveness in commercial methods. The Bank of St. George,[11] founded about A. D. 1400, and long the greatest of its kind, still stands, down at the city's water-front; and the archives of Genoa contain some of the earliest known examples of bills of



XIII. 10—Chamber of the Inquisitors, Venice

exchange and policies of marine insurance.

But neither Genoa nor Venice, even at the height of their sea-powers, ever set the standard for marine law.

XIII. 11—Bank of St. George, at Genoa

5. We hear of no common code for another two or three centuries after the Amalfi Code, when the centre is now found shifting again westward to Barcelona.[12] A papal official, describing Barcelona at the end of the 1400's, said of its laws: "In almost every maritime city the controversies of mariners and of merchants are settled by them, or by laws derived from them, with the greatest authority; and as formerly men spoke of the laws of Rhodes, now everyone speaks of the laws of Barcelona."

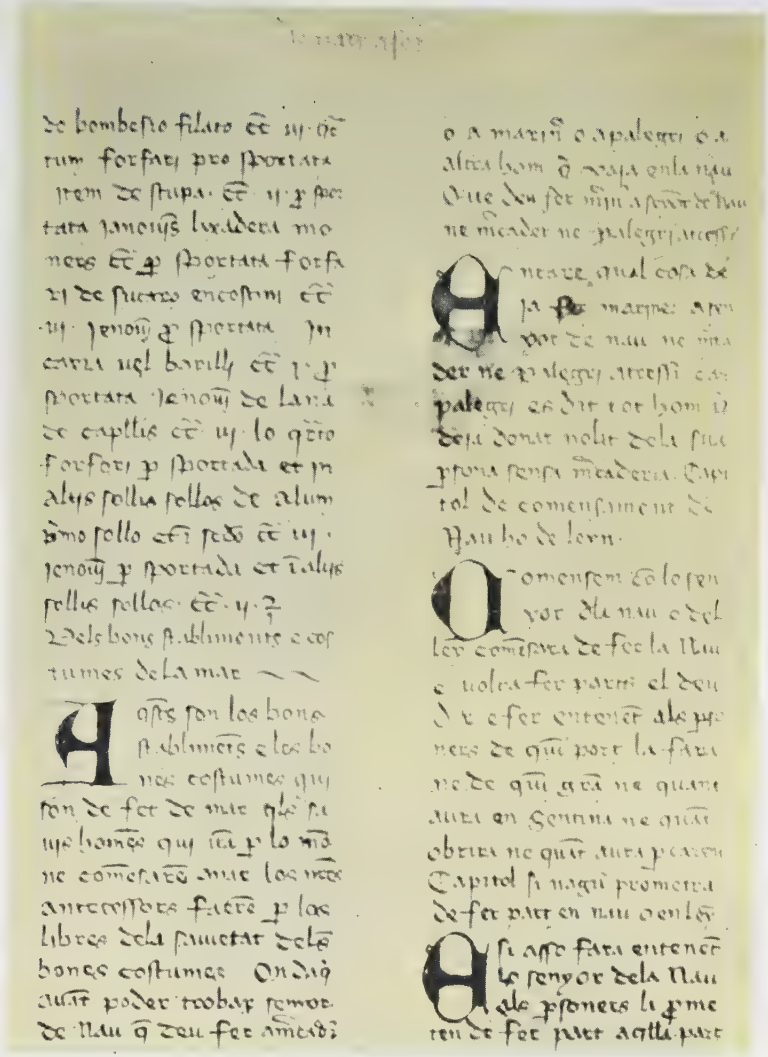
The Code of Barcelona was known as the Consulado del Mar, or Book of the Jurisdiction of the Sea, and first took shape in the 1200's; one of the best manuscripts is in

XIII. 12—Barcelona, from the Sea

the National Library at Paris.[13] The Consulado del Mar was written originally in Catalan, the language of Barcelona. It was first printed in 1494; but the fourth edition of 1523 is probably the only early edition now to be found outside of a few European public libraries.[14]

The provisions of the Consulado were more diffuse and its details more elaborate than in any other of these sea-codes. It contained some two hundred and fifty short chapters; and their style may be gathered from this passage, in Chapter 80, about the rights of the mariner to his wages:[a]

[*The Consulado del Mar, chap. 80.*] "Further you should know that the managing owner of a ship ought not to dismiss a mariner



de bombeste filaro ꝛc vj· de rum forfaxi pro sportata
Item de stupa· ꝛc· vj· ß per tata ianoys lxxdeta mo neys ꝛc ß sportata forfa xi de sucro encostum ꝛc· vj· ianoys ß sportata In carta uel bocilly ꝛc j· ß sportata ianoys de lana de capllis ꝛc vj· lo qrto forfaxi ß sportada et in alys follis follas de alum ymo follo ꝛc· pedo ꝛc vj· ianoys ß sportada et alys follis follas· ꝛc· v· ß

Dels bons establiments e costumes de la mar

Aquests son los bons establiments e los bons costumes que son de fer de mar qui uol hom̃es que uiu ß y lo mon̄ no comet̄a mal los ꝯs antecessors feren ß los libres dels fuetat dels bons costumes On dic̄ auer poder trobar remor de mar q̄ deu fer amend̄

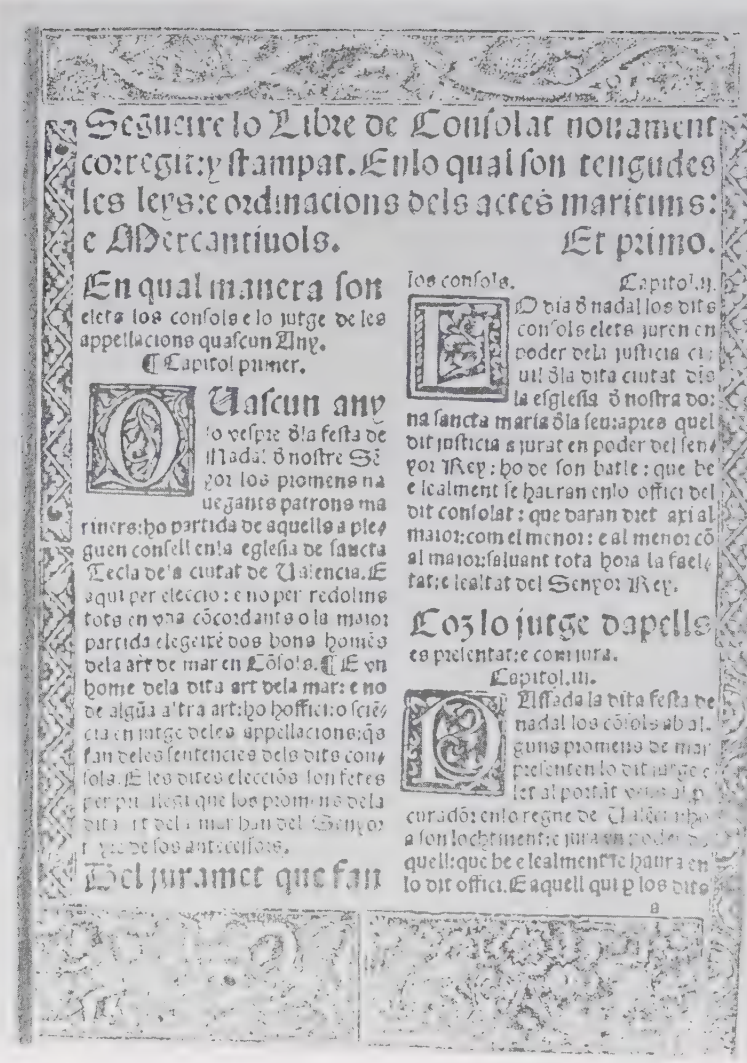
o a marin̄ o apalegri o a altre hom̄ q̄ roba q̄ la nau Que deu fer mon̄ a patro de nau ne mieder ne palegrer ancessi

Aquest qual cosa de ja sia marine: apel der ne palegrer ancessi cas palegri es dit tot hom̄ q̄ dela donar volir dela fuc ptoria sens mieders Capitol de comensament de Hau ho de lorn·

Comensem lo loyer mar de nau o del ley comesers de fer la nau e volen fer parti el deu de fer entrer ales pso neys de q̄ port la fare ne de q̄ q̄ ra ne quant auer an genma ne q̄ obrier ne q̄ altra pcaren Capitol si nagu promeva de fer part en nau o en lꝰ

Assi asso fara entener lo senyor dela Nau ales psoneys li ß me ten de fer part a tla part

XIII. 13—The Consulado Del Mar (MS.)
The title, in the middle of the left column, reads: "Dels bons stablis-ments e costumes de la mar", and the text begins, "These are the good rules and customs. . . . which our ancestors made"



Segueire lo Libre de Consolat nouament correcgit: y stampat. En lo qual son tengudes les leys: e ordinacions dels actes maritims: e Mercantiuols. Et primo.

En qual manera son elets los consols e lo jutge de les appellacions quascun Any.

¶ Capitol primer.

QUascun any lo vespre dla festa de Nadal ō nostre Sēyor los promens na uegants patrons mariners: ho partida de aquells a pleguen consell en la eglesia de sancta Tecla de la ciutat de Valencia. E aqui per eleccio: e no per redolins tots en una cōcordants o la maior partida elegerē dos bons homēs dela art de mar en Cōsols. ¶ E un home dela dita art dela mar: e no de alguna altra art: ho offici: o sciencia en jutge deles appellacions: qui fan deles sentencies dels dits consols. E les dites eleccions son fetes per pus lleu que los promens dela dita art dela mar han del Senyor Rey de sos antecessors.

Del juramet que fan los consols.

Capitol.ii.

DO dia ō nadal los dits consols elets juren en poder dela justicia ciutl dla dita ciutat dla la esglesia ō nostra dona sancta maria dla seu: apres quel dit justicia a jurat en poder del senyor Rey: ho de son batle: que bē e lealment se hauran en lo offici del dit consolat: que daran dret axi al maior: com el menor: e al menor cō al maior: saluant tota hora la facultat: e lealtat del Senyor Rey.

Coz lo jutge dapells es presentat: e com jura.

Capitol.iii.

DIssada la dita festa de nadal los cōsols ab algunes promens de mar presenten lo dit jutge e let al portit vers al procurador: en lo regne de Valen: ho a son lochtinent: e jura en poder d aquell: que be e lealment se haura en lo dit offici. E aquell qui p los dits

a

from the ship until the voyage is concluded, except for three things, in the first place for robbery, in the second place for quarrelling, and in the third place if he does not obey the orders of the mate. The mate, however, ought not to command him to do anything which is not within his command, and the mariner ought not to be dismissed upon the first occasion of disobedience, but only upon the fifth occasion. . . . . .

"Further, the managing owner of the ship is bound to the mariner, that if the mariner has agreed with the managing owner of the ship for a high rate of wages, and the managing owner of the ship shall find another mariner at a lower rate of wages, he cannot dismiss him from the ship so that he shall not sail in it, after he has once agreed and shaken hands upon it; for he is bound to observe such an agreement, as if it were entered in the ship's register.

"Further, the managing owner of the ship is bound to the mariner, that if the mariner has agreed with the managing owner of the ship, the latter cannot dismiss the mariner to make place for a relative or another man after his name has been entered in the ship's register, or after they have shaken hands, whether or not he has been received on board ship; and if he wishes to dismiss him he must pay him his wages precisely as if he had completed all his services during the voyage.

"Further, the managing owner is bound, if the mariner has worked for three days and is taken ill, to pay him half his wages, and if he cannot embark on the ship, he ought to dismiss him, if the mariner judges that he cannot go; and if he is in a strange place, the managing owner of the ship has to give him half his wages, whether or not he has money enough to pay them, and if he have not money enough, he must borrow it, for it is incumbent that the mariner should have his wages; and if the managing owner dies, his executors ought to discharge this obligation.

"Further, the managing owner is bound to the mariner, that if the mariner falls sick and dies in the vessel, he ought to be paid all his wages, and if he has on board any relative, the effects of the deceased should be given up to him, and, whether the deceased has said so or not, shall be handed over to his children or his wife, if they were living with him whilst he was alive. And if his wife was not loyal to him, or was not living with him when he was last on shore, or shall have run away after his departure, the managing owner of the ship with the ship's clerk, with the consent of the courts, shall give them to his nearest relatives.

"The mariner who shall be engaged for the voyage and shall die by the will of God before the ship has sailed, ought to have a quarter of his wages, which should be assigned and given to his heirs. Further, if he shall die after the vessel has set sail, and before she arrives at her port of destination, the half of his wages shall belong to the deceased, and shall be given to his heirs; and if he shall have received all his wages before he dies, the whole ought to belong to him and be given to his heirs, and the managing owner of the ship cannot dispute anything, nor claim anything back.

"If the mariner is engaged by the month and dies, his heirs should be paid for all the time which he has served.

"Further, the managing owner is bound to pay to the mariner his wages at the place where the merchandise pays freight."

The extensive vogue of the Consulado caused it to be translated into several languages, for the benefit of mariners of other countries. An edition was printed as far east as Venice, in 1566, in an Italian translation;[15] and indeed some Italian scholars once claimed Italy as the place of its origin. And other editions were printed as far north as Amsterdam, in Dutch and Italian, in 1704 and

LIBRO

DEL CONSOLATO

DE' MARINARI.

Nelquale ſi comprendono tutti gli ſtatuti, & ordini diſpoſti da gli antichi per ogni caſo di Mercantia, ò di Nauigare, coſi à beneficio de' Marinari, come de' Mercanti, & Patron de' Nauilij.

Con l'aggiunta delle ordinationi ſopra l'Armate di Mare, ſicurtà, entrate, & uſcite.

DI NVOVO RISTAMPATO, ET
con ogni diligentia corretto.

IN VENETIA,
Per Andrea Rauenoldo.
M D LXVI.

XIII. 16—The Consolato, in Dutch

1723.[16] Its vogue thus extended through five centuries.

6. But in the meantime, new trade centres were starting in the north; and in the A. D. 1200's and 1300's a new codification had obtained vogue, named from the island of Oleron, off New Rochelle, in the Bay of Biscay,[17]—a region which was then English territory. There is a manuscript of it in the British Museum;[18] for this code was used by English and Scotch and Norman mariners also. Southampton was then one of England's great seaports; the Oak Book was the book of local customs of that seaport; and a fine MS. copy of the Laws of Oleron dating from about A. D. 1300 has recently been brought to light in the Oak Book of Southampton.[19] So closely was the Code of Oleron associated with English maritime customs that its authorship used to be attributed to King Richard the Lionhearted, when he returned from the Crusades.

7. The Laws of Oleron served as a sea-code for northwestern Europe for several centuries. But meantime, the Hansa League of the Baltic had come to dominate northern commerce all the way from Hamburg and Bremen to Novgorod in Russia. Its headquarters were first at Wisby on the island of Gotland, in the north Baltic, and hence its code was at first known as the Sea-Laws of Gotland. Wisby had some twelve thousand merchants in the 1200's; but it was destroyed and plundered by King

XIII. 17—The Island of Oleron

XIII. 18—The Laws of Oleron

XIII. 19—The Oak Book of Southampton
In this book was discovered in recent times a manuscript text of the Laws of Oleron

XIII. 20—Wisby's Gate and Island
This town gave the name to a maritime code for northern commerce

Waldemar of Denmark in 1361, and never recovered from the blow.[20] The centre then shifted to the north German towns. In A. D. 1367 at the town hall in Cologne the delegates of seventy-seven cities met and formally organized the Hansa League.

The League became one of Europe's great powers. Its rules were more potent, in its field, than those of pope or emperor; for it could ruin a commercial town by its boycott. The Hansa had colonies everywhere in Europe. The most southerly site was at Venice, where today may still be seen the Fondaco dei Tedeschi, or Warehouse of the Germans. The most northerly centre was Bergen, on the coast of Norway;[21] and the long row of twenty-two buildings of the Hansa, which dominated the water-front, re-

XIII. 21—The Hansa Yard at Bergen, Norway

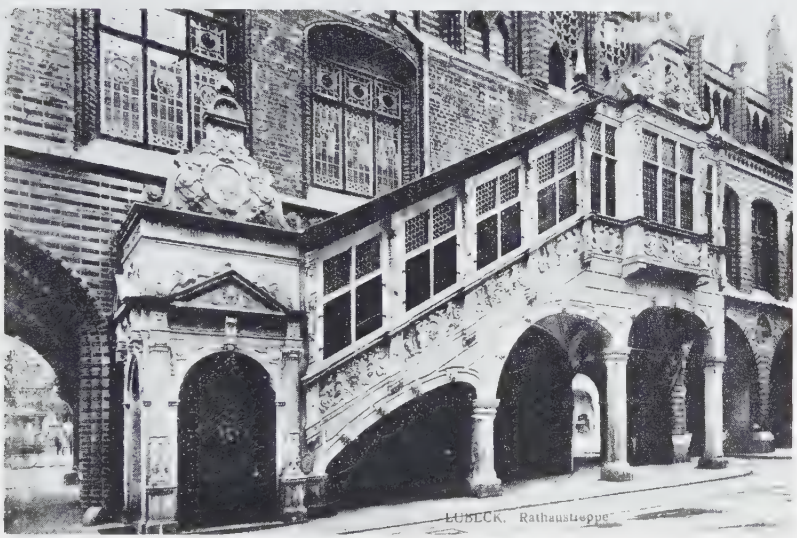
XIII. 22—The Hansa Steelyard, London

mains intact today. Some three thousand souls here formed the Hansa staff, all vowed to celibacy, and organized in guilds, each representing a foreign city. In London, the Hansa was equally strong; their establishment, known as the Steelyard[22] (because there stood the great city-scales for weighing all imports), was located just above London Bridge, at the only water-gate of the city, thus commanding the key to the whole foreign commerce of London. Bremen was one of the League's strongholds in Germany. But the most frequent meeting-place of the League Council was at Lübeck.[23] This city

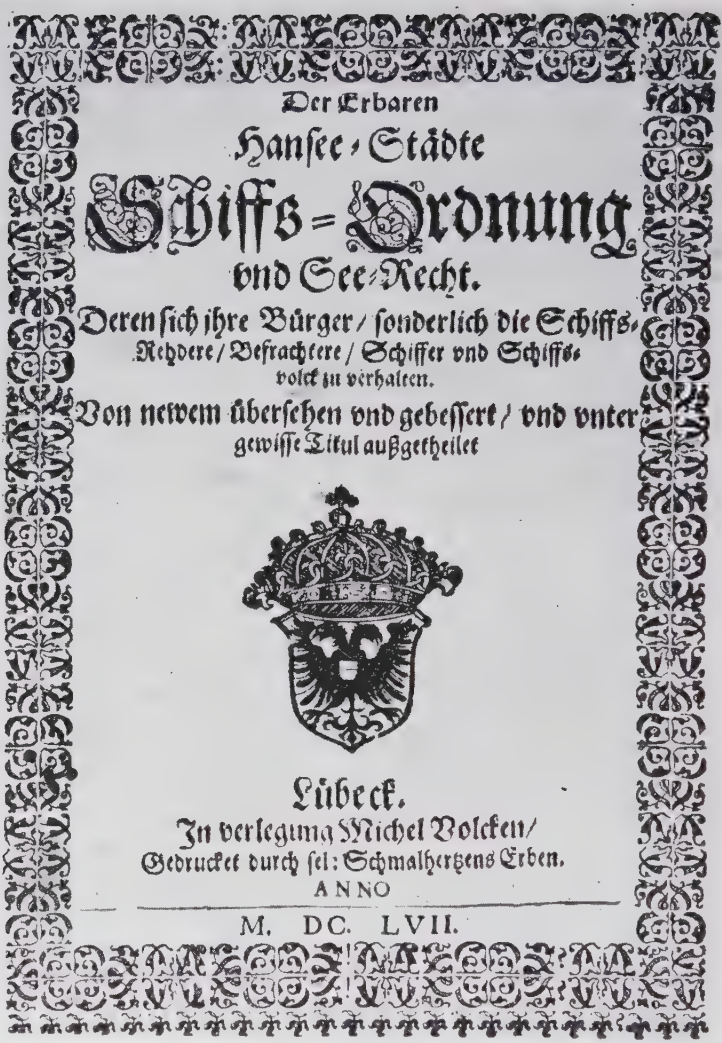
and Bremen were the last two members of the Hansa; for its power gradually declined, and in 1630 at Lübeck at its last general meeting only Lübeck and Bremen sent delegates.

The Hansa League had adopted the Sea-Laws of Wisby, which themselves were an adaptation of the earlier Laws of Oleron. An edition of the Hansa Code, printed at Lübeck in the year 1657, calls itself the Hansa Towns' Shipping Ordinance.[24]

Thus, the centre of fashion, in maritime code-making, had swung gradually around west and north,[25] through



XIII. 23—The Town Council House at Lübeck


Der Erbaren

Hanſee-Städte

Schiffs-Ordnung

vnd See-Recht.

Deren ſich ihre Bürger / ſonderlich die Schiffs-Rehdere / Befrachtere / Schiffer vnd Schiffsvolck zu verhalten.

Von newem übersehen vnd gebeſſert / vnd vnter gewiſſe Titul außgetheilet

Lübeck.

In verlegung Michel Volcken/

Gedrucket durch ſel: Schmalhertzens Erben.

ANNO

M. DC. LVII.

XIII. 24—The Hansa Shipping Ordinance

XIII. 25—Map of the Shift of Maritime Codes

three quarters of a circle, during two thousand years, from Rhodes, through Amalfi, Barcelona, Oleron, up to Wisby and Lübeck.

8. Now the remarkable feature in these several successive codes is the unity of their evolution as a single, distinct, and continuous body of maritime custom.

To illustrate this, let us take, almost at random, one of the distinctive features of sea-law, not found in land-law, —jettison—and trace it through all the codes.

The act of casting goods overboard in a storm to save the ship and its contents is known in sea-law as jettison; and when by jettison one man's goods are sacrificed, the others whose property is thus saved must repay him, each a ratable share. But there was, in the old common law of the sea, a peculiar provision for the procedure to be followed. In the Rhodian law as phrased in Greek at Byzantium, about A. D. 700, Article 9 says on this point: "If the captain is deliberating about jettison, let him ask the passengers who have goods on board, and let them take a vote what is to be done." Note this democratic idea of a joint enterprise; the merchants must first be consulted before the captain can lawfully jettison.

This feature has totally disappeared in modern law. But we can trace it for nearly 2000 years in the old law.

Going west in the line of evolution, we next find it persisting in Art. 48 of the Code of Amalfi. This draftsman, a philosopher, adds naively: "If the merchants are greedy, as some people always are, and would rather die on the spot than sacrifice anything, so that by their extreme avarice they refuse to jettison, then the captain after protest may proceed to jettison."

Then two centuries later, in the Consulado del Mar, of Barcelona, the same rule reappears, with much elaboration; here, the author provides a set speech which the captain must deliver in the presence of the mate and all on board: "Gentlemen, if we do not lighten the vessel we run great risk of losing our lives and everything; but if you, gentlemen, consent to lighten ship, then by God's will we can save ourselves and a large part of our goods; but if we do not cast them over, we shall lose ourselves as well as all that we have"; then if all or the majority of the merchants consent, the jettison may be made; but one of the merchants must first cast over something, then the captain may cast over the remainder.

Next, in the Laws of Oleron, the same rule is found once more, here again supplying the captain with a speech, but a shorter one than in the Consulado.

And finally in the Wisby Code and the Hansa Code, Title VII, Art. II, it appears once more, with little change,

but without the words of the speech. And a notable thing, which marks the world-wide universality of sea-rules, is that in a sea-code of the Malay Islands, in the East Indies, dating back to the first Mohammedan Sultan, in the 1200's, is found an explicit provision of this identical nature, calling for a consultation of the merchants, and fixing the rule for counting the votes of each.

This provision about the formality of jettison serves to illustrate the continuity and identity of the common law of the sea through nearly two thousand years.

9. All of these sea-codes purported to represent the custom of the sea,—not the law of any territorial prince. They grew as the anonymous embodiment of these common customs. The title and opening sentence of the Consulado, as of most of the others, reads: "Aci commencen les bones costumes de la mar", "Here commence the good customs of the sea. These are the good establishments and the good customs on matters of the sea, which the wise men who traveled over the world commenced to give to our predecessors, who put them into books of the wisdom of the good customs". These codes owed their force to no prince or king or republic; and no jurist's name was associated with any of them as its original author or draftsman. Even the very city in which they originally took form was sometimes uncer-

tain; for Pisa and Marseilles, as well as Barcelona, once disputed for the place of origin of the Consulado del Mar.

And these customs, as rules, were enforced by special maritime courts elected by the guilds of the sea-trades, not by the ordinary territorial courts of the prince or seignior. Genoa, Pisa, Barcelona, and all the great mercantile sea-ports had each its court of the sea. This self-government of the sea by its own customs is illustrated in the opening sentence of a Spanish ordinance of A. D. 1283, sanctioning the Court of the Consuls at Valencia, and often prefixed to editions of the Consulado del Mar:[b]

[*The Sea-Guilds Elect Their Judges.*] "Every year, after noon on the day of Noel or Our Lord's Nativity, the elders of the sea-guilds, the masters, and the mariners, or any of them, meeting in council at the church of St. Pecla, in the city of Valencia, shall by vote (not by lot), whether unanimous or by majority, choose [two] good men of the sea-trade to be consuls, and one other man (of the same trade, not of any other trade or learning or position) to be judge of appeal from the judgments of the former; the said elections being held by privilege of the elders of the guild of the sea held of the king and his predecessors.

"After the said feast of Noel, the said consuls, with some elders of the sea, will present the said elected judge of appeal before the attorney-general of the Kingdom of Valencia or his deputy; there he will take oath to behave well and legally in his office; and he who is thus presented as judge of appeals before the attorney-general must be received by him in that post; for such has been the custom, notwithstanding that by the king's charter granted to the elders of the sea it is said that annually the judge shall be chosen 'by the

king or his attorney-general', for neither the king nor his attorney-general has ever exercised this power, the above mentioned formalities being the only ones used.

"The consuls shall judge all questions of freight. . . . . [etc., etc.], and generally all contracts mentioned in the Customs of the Sea. . . . . The judgments given by the consuls and the judge shall read 'according to the Customs of the Sea', and shall conform to what is laid down in the several chapters of that book."

10. These codes, no doubt, were usually in their origin the outgrowth of a long succession of decided causes; they summed up in convenient form the result of numerous judgments on important typical cases. Indeed, the Laws of Oleron were often entitled "the Judgments of the Sea", and each of their paragraphs is in form a ruling on a case put; thus:

"A ship departs from Bordeaux or elsewhere; it happens sometimes that it is lost, and they save the most they can of the wine and other goods. The merchants and the master are in great dispute, and the merchants claim from the master their goods. They may well have them, paying the freight for such part of the voyage as the ship has made, if it please the master. . . . . *And this is the judgment in this case.*"

But this process of formation can no longer be traced. Probably no records were kept by these courts. Even of the English royal admiralty court no records are found before A. D. 1520. Of these earlier local courts of sea-law in the sea-towns no annals of their judgments appear to be extant, no collections of plea-rolls, no eye-witness reports of the trials.[c]

Some, however, of the codes exhibit a genuine legislative process. It was a favorite theory of Sir Henry Maine that the judicial process, in history, invariably preceded the legislative, i. e. that the period of code-formulation was preceded by a period of case-judgments. But in the history of the Hansa Towns' Shipping Code, at least, this theory is not verified. We there see a long succession of genuinely legislative enactments, covering three centuries, from a few brief measures of the 1300's, developing by A. D. 1614 into a complete topical code of fifteen chapters and one hundred and three sections, and proceeding constantly by way of legislative amendment, supplement and revision.

The Hansa Ordinance of A. D. 1482 is an interesting illustration of this process.[d] The Ordinance of A. D. 1470 already had some thirty sections. But in A. D. 1481 there was a strong demand to correct certain abuses in seafaring. In March, a meeting of the Hansa shipmasters, held at Bergen in Holland, drew up a list of their troubles; the misbehavior of the mariners (they averred) was making sea-traffic no longer possible; "everyone of these unruly fellows does just what he pleases, and makes so much mischief and trouble for the shipmasters that we shall have to give up sailing the seas unless you gentlemen

can do something to alter this." Their list of grievances and proposed remedies read thus:

[*Complaint of the Hansa Shipmasters, December, 1480.*] "These are the complaints and grievances which the shipmasters of the Hansa delivered to the aldermen at Bruges about the mariners, and requested their despatch to the gentlemen of the towns indorsed hereon, so as to obtain remedy and correction thereof:

"I. First, the shipmasters request, from the authority of the gentlemen of the Hansa Towns, that whenever a shipmaster hires his crew for a round-trip voyage, the hire be given in three parts, to wit, the first part when the ship sails, the second part when the ship unloads at the port of destination, and the third when the ship wins home on the full voyage, and that the crew be holden and bound to help unload and ballast, so that it may lie in the stream without danger or risk.

"II. Item, a steersman engages himself to a shipmaster, and whenever it comes to pass that he is not good and competent for what he engaged for, so that the shipmaster's life and ship and the merchant's goods are endangered, it seems proper to the aforesaid shipmasters that to such a steersman should be given no more than half of a mariner's hire and subsistence, provided the shipmaster can make good proof with two good men or with his crew that the steersman was not good enough for what he engaged himself.

"III. Item, likewise, if a mariner engages himself to a shipmaster, and he is not good enough for what he engaged himself, then to such a mariner should be given no more than the half hire and subsistence, provided the shipmaster can prove it as above.

"IV. Item, whenever a steersman or mariner deserts the shipmaster, taking the wages that have been given him, the shipmasters request that such a steersman or mariner be flogged, wherever he

may be found, or that he be branded with a boathook upon his cheek or elsewhere, so that he may be an example to others to avoid such conduct.

"V. Item, it happens that a shipmaster has in his ship one or two of his crew who behave so rascally that the shipmaster must needs lay them off; the shipmasters request that such evil-doers should be given neither hire nor subsistence.

"VI. Item, it happens also that there are some others who join with such evil-doers and lay off with them, to the discomfiture of the shipmaster; the shipmasters likewise request that to such be given neither hire nor subsistence, so as to be an example to others to avoid such conduct.

"VII. Item, it is oft the case that a ship is loaded for a certain port, and that the crew makes mutiny on the sea and sails the ship without necessity or need into another port, against the will of the shipmaster; the aforesaid shipmasters request that to such men neither hire nor subsistence be given before the time when the ship is brought to the port whither loaded.

"VIII. Item, the shipmasters request that the aforesaid gentlemen of the Towns will ordain what shall be given to the crew for their subsistence whenever the shipmaster comes from the east with a cargo of grain, and what the merchant shall give for primage; for the shipmasters and the merchants alike are on this subject much embarrassed by the crews' demands.

"IX. Item, it happens that a shipmaster is loaded for a distant voyage, and the shipmaster from some event of necessity lays up the ship in dock before completing the voyage, and the merchants and the ship's friends decide that the shipmaster must continue the voyage, and the crew will not continue it; the shipmasters request that such persons be given neither hire nor subsistence before the time that the voyage is completed.

"X. Item, on these and many more like points, too long to be written, the aforesaid shipmasters request the aforesaid gentlemen of the Hansa Towns to provide remedies and amendments, and to uphold them with heavy penalties and fines, and also to correct and punish the offenders, so as to be an example to others to avoid such conduct."

This memorial was circulated by the Bruges authorities to Danzig, Lübeck, and other principal Hansa towns; and next year, at the Hansa Assembly of Sept. 16, 1481, at Lübeck, the record showed the following consideration given:

[*Hansa Proceedings of Sept. 18, 1481.*] "Afternoon at two of the clock assembled again at the Council House of Lubeck messieurs the aforesaid Councillors Plenipotentiary. . . . . .

"Par. 36. Then was read a letter of the merchants of Bruges telling of the numerous misdoings of ship-crews, and a document enclosed therewith with proposals for remedying and punishing these misdoings.

"Par. 37. Item, was read a resolution, adopted by the Council of Lübeck, for the correction of the misdoings of steersmen and mariners, and for the punishment of the offenders; which in all its articles, after ample consideration of all articles, was approved, agreed, and adopted by messieurs the Councillors Plenipotentiary.

"Par. 38. Item, it was resolved to send the above-named articles to the Danzig Council, to receive their assent and approval."

After further interim correspondence, the ordinance came up for final action at the assembly of April 22, 1482, held at Lübeck; the record reads:

XIII. 26—The Hansa Fleet's Home-Coming at Lübeck

Lübeck was the most powerful city in the League, and its last stronghold. Even under the North German Confederation of the late 1800's, Lübeck retained a semi-independence

[*Hansa Proceedings of April 22, 1482.*] "In the year of our Lord 1482, at Lübeck,. . . on Monday at eight of the clock at the Council House in the presence of the honorable Council thereof were assembled [naming the delegates]:

"Par. 15. Item, was then read the ordinance and amendments made for the misdoings of mariners, and the revised articles forwarded from Danzig, of which a part was approved and a part altered".

And so, with the labors of the assembly ended, and the fur-robed merchant-princes ("ambassadors plenipotentiary" they proudly styled themselves) ready to start homeward in their ships of the Hansa fleet, riding at anchor in the harbor of Lübeck,[26] the ordinance was finally promulgated on May 4, 1482:

[*Hansa Ordinance of May 4, 1482.*] "In the interest of all seafarers and shippers, the honorable merchants of the six Wendish Towns, by their Councillors Plenipotentiary, meeting in assembly at Lübeck in this year 1482, in the name and on behalf of the united Hansa Towns, have proposed, approved, and enacted the following ordinance and articles, which they will cause strictly to be observed:

"I. Item, it is ordained that when a mariner shall be engaged in the Baltic sea or in Prussia, to make a full voyage either to England or to Flanders westward, or to Holland, Zeeland, Friesland or elsewhere, and even to the Gulf, he shall be paid his hire at three periods. When he engages himself, the first part of his hire shall be given him; and when they unload at the port of destination, the second part of the hire; and the third part of the hire shall be given him when the voyage is fulfilled. The mariners shall be bound, after voyage done, to bring the ship into the port and town whence it started, or wherever it pleases the shipmaster to bring it back

"II. Item, the like shall apply to sailors engaged at Lübeck to go to Livland and return to Lübeck or to go to Flanders or to Norway and return to Lübeck.

"III. Item, whoever is engaged for half a voyage, to him shall the half of his hire be given when he sails off and the other half when he arrives.

"IV. And every mariner, whoever he may be, shall be holden and bound to help load, unload, and ballast the ship on which he sails, so that it may lie in the stream without danger or risk, on penalty of forfeit of the hire due to him.

"V. Item, when a steersman engages himself to a shipmaster, and it comes to pass that he is not good and competent for what he engaged for, so that the shipmaster's life and ship and the merchants' goods are endangered, it is ordained that such a steersman shall be given only half a mariner's hire and subsistence, provided the shipmaster can make good proof with two good men or with his crew that the steersman was not good enough for what he engaged himself.

"VI. Item, likewise, when a mariner engages himself with a shipmaster, and he is not good enough for what he engaged himself, to such a mariner shall be given no more than half the hire and half the subsistence, provided the shipmaster can prove it as above.

"VII. Item, when a steersman or mariner deserts the shipmaster, taking the wages that have been given him, it is ordained that, if such person be found, he shall in the first place restore his hire to the shipmaster, and such offence, the first time, shall be punished by the town [authorities] or judge where he is prosecuted, in discretion, according to the circumstances and occasion. If he does it a second time, then he shall be publicly flogged. But if he is found to do it for the third time, then he shall be punished capitally.

"VIII. Item, if any mariners happen to be such rascally evildoers and have laid off, and united against the shipmaster, so as to

mutiny against him with evil intent and thus to force him, it is ordained that in the first place he shall give back his hire to the shipmaster, and also he shall for the first offence be publicly beaten with rods in the pillory. And if he is found to have done it again, he shall be punished capitally.

"IX. Item, the Towns have resolved that if any steersman or mariner, while at sea, make any evil plots against the shipmaster without need or notable necessity to enter a port where he should not go, so that the shipmaster or merchant suffer damage or loss thereby, or desert the shipmaster without his will and authority, it is ordained that he shall be punished capitally.

"X. [Shipmasters who embezzle and abscond are to be punished capitally.]

"XI. Item, since the customs as to subsistence are doubtful and not uniform, it is ordained the mariners shall be allowed in grain two 'lasts' [180 bushels] for seven men, and in liquid goods four casks each.

"XI *bis*. Item, the mariners shall be obliged and bound, on penalty of forfeiting their subsistence, to shift the wheat as often as the shipmaster decides and orders; for every 'last' they shift, and as often as they shift, they shall have one 'plack', and for shaking the straw mats one groschen for every 'last'.

"XII. Item, if it happens that a shipmaster has loaded for a distant voyage and the shipmaster must by some event of necessity lay up the ship in dock before completing the voyage, and the merchants and the ship's friends decide that the shipmaster must nevertheless then continue the voyage, and the crew will not so continue, it is ordained that they shall not be given either hire or subsistence before the time that the voyage is completed.

"XIII. [Mariners must assist in case of shipwreck].

"XIV. [Mariners must not go ashore without the master's consent].

"XV. [Mariners' misbehavior prior to sailing].

"XVI. [Mariners' full hire payable if discharged before end of voyage].

"XVII. [Mariner injured when drunk ashore cannot claim his keep; otherwise when injured in the course of duty].

"XVIII. [Mariner too ill to stay on board must be furnished keep and attendance on shore].

"XIX. [Mariner misbehaving may be discharged].

"XX. [Harbor-pilot's duties].

"XXI. [Mariners must aid in repulsing pirates].

"XXII. [Shipmaster failing to resist pirates may be black-listed].

"XXIII. [Master or crew may not accept new position till voyage ended].

"The foregoing is publicly proclaimed on Saturday after Holy Cross Day in the year 1482."

These sea-laws, then, came into being from three sources,—from case-judgments of the local courts, from unofficial treatise-compilations by anonymous scribes, and from deliberate legislation by the sea-guilds. Their common feature was that they represented the customary law of the great community of sea-traders, distinct from any local territorial law of prince or baron.

(II) The National Laws of the Sea

11. But with the period of the 1600's a new stage is entered. As time went on, and nations were being organized, this unique common law of the sea was breaking up. The 1600's was the period of nationalization of law all over

Europe. The growing sense of nationality was beginning to centralize, unify, and codify, in the name of the royal governments, all the diverse jurisdictions (princes, barons, bishops, cities, guilds) which had hitherto shared in parcels the power of legislation and justice. It was the same movement that in the same epoch was disintegrating and absorbing the Common Papal law (*post*, Chap. XIV) and the Common Romanesque law (*post*, Chap. XV) into the individual national laws. The sea-customs underwent with the rest this process of nationalization.

The process had begun indeed, in the prior century, in Denmark, with Frederic II's Maritime Code of 1561. But it now culminated simultaneously in Denmark, Sweden, and France,—in Sweden with the Maritime Code of Christian XI, in 1667; in France with Louis XIV's Marine Ordinance of 1681; and in Denmark with Christian V's Code of 1683, containing a book on Maritime Law.

Of these, the most influential was that of France, prepared under the great minister Colbert[27] as a part of his comprehensive plan for the nationalization and codification of all French law (*post*, Chap. XV). Colbert's Marine Ordinance, a masterpiece of lucid draftsmanship, based itself on the established customs of the sea, as handed down in the books of customs (revised to suit the

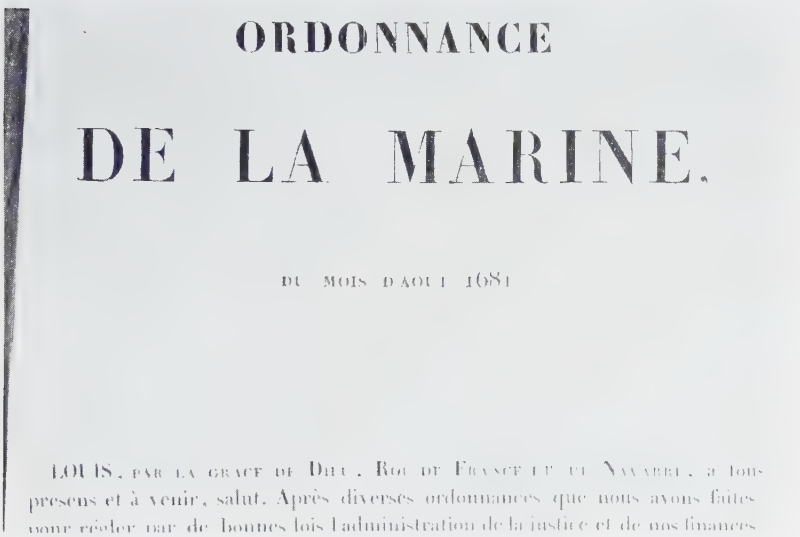
XIII. 27—Colbert, Minister of France
Legislator of the Marine Ordinance of 1681

times). But it now made them French law and enforced them in a royal court of justice,—the admiral's; giving to this court a monopoly of jurisdiction, and ousting the ancient courts of the consuls, elected by the men of the sea.[28] The new national spirit is embodied in the opening clauses:[e]

"I. 1. Justice shall be done in the name of the admiral in all courts of the admiralty.

"2. Nomination of all officers of the court . . . . . shall belong to the admiral. . . . . .

"II. 2. The jurisdiction of the judges of the admiralty shall include . . . . . all actions concerning the commerce of the sea, notwithstanding any agreement or charter to the contrary . . . .



ORDONNANCE

DE LA MARINE.

DU MOIS D'AOUT 1681

LOUIS, PAR LA GRACE DE DIEU, ROI DE FRANCE ET DE NAVARRE, A tous presens et à venir, salut. Après diverses ordonnances que nous avons faites pour régler par de bonnes lois l'administration de la justice et de nos finances

XIII. 28—The French Marine Ordinance of 1681

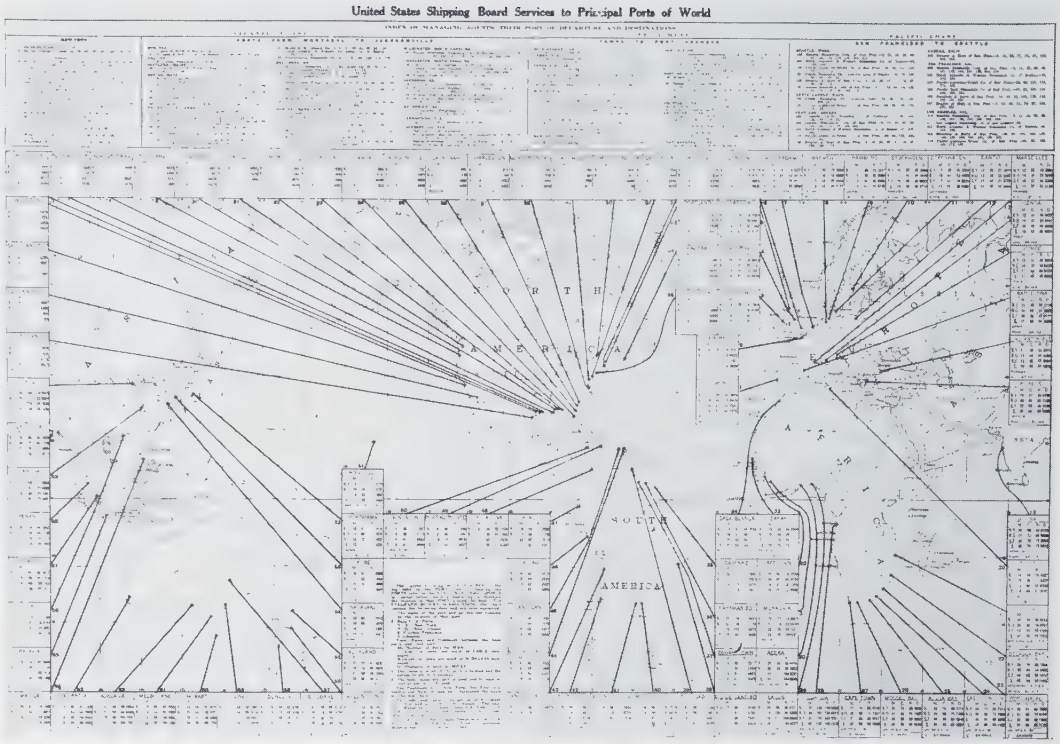
"15. We forbid all . . . . . consul-judges . . . . . to take cognizance of any of the above-named cases,. . . Likewise we forbid all merchants, mariners, and others to bring such causes before them, on penalty of a fine in discretion."

So ended, for France, the common law of the sea and the consular courts of the mariners. Other nations one by one followed in this path,—Holland, in 1721, by the Marine Ordinance of Rotterdam; Prussia, in 1727, by a Marine Ordinance; Spain, in 1737, by the Ordinances of Bilbao; Venice, in 1786, by the Code of Mercantile Marine. In England, between the 1600's and the 1800's, the local sea-courts had been gradually abolished (for some of them tenaciously opposed the tendency), and their jurisdiction was transferred to the admiralty and other national courts. By the 1800's the various national Codes of Commerce, following at intervals the French Code of 1807, had incorporated the maritime ordinances as one of the books within the general codes.

The common law of the sea had disappeared, apparently forever.

(III) The Common Law of the Sea, Once More

12. But the close of the 1800's saw its resurrection in a new form. A map shows the two hundred and twenty-two seaports of the world that were served in 1923 by the vessels under the United States Shipping Board alone;[29] the



XIII. 29—Map of the United States Shipping Board Ports, 1923

square boxes on the margin show the hundred chief ports. Multiply these world sea-connections by twenty to include the other countries, and one gains some idea of present-day sea-commerce. Sea-transportation has been revolutionized in the past half century. This came about through the advent of steam for transportation and electricity for communication. It affected all stages of shipping,—the building, loading, routing, and unloading, the bill of lading, the sea-risks, the crew, the navigation rules, the harbor-customs, the wharfage, the banking, the brokerage, the terms of sale, and above all the insurance. And all of these distinct but related interests have been more or less standardized by powerful associations whose viewpoint has become international rather than national. The economic conditions of sea-commerce have changed more since 1830 than in all the two thousand years preceding. So that, once more, the maritime group —consisting now chiefly of ship-owners, merchants, and insurers—has found that it is united by vital common interests, overriding the diversity of national laws.

The movement for international uniformity began in the field of insurance against sea-loss,—general average; and a series of conferences resulted in the so-called York-Antwerp Rules of 1890, which codified that subject. The Hague Conference of 1921[30] was the later culmination of

XIII. 30—The Hague Conference of 1921

these many forces. Two permanent unofficial bodies, one known as the International Maritime Committee, with branches in many nations, founded at Antwerp in 1897, and the other known as the International Law Association, had been engaged for fifty years in codifying once more the customs of the sea into a single universal body of rules. The codes thus far framed cover general average, ship's liability, ship's mortgage, and carrier's contract. The committees call a conference every year or so in Europe. The most important modern meeting was at the Hague in 1921; American delegates took part; and here

HAAGREGLERNE 1921.
REGOLE DELL' AJA 1921
DIE HAAGER REGELN VON 1921.
LES REGLES DE LA HAYE, 1921.
REGLAS DE LA HAYA DE 1921.
HAAGSCHE CONDITIËN, 1921

XIII. 31—The Hague Rules in Six Languages

the codification of the carrier's contract was achieved. Its provisions became known as the Hague Rules of 1921.

Naturally the agreement of this powerful body on any set of rules amounts to a compulsory rule of mercantile custom for the individual merchant; for when a bill of lading founded on these rules is offered to him, he must accept it, or practically retire from the trade. The text of the Hague Rules, as adopted at the Conference, has been printed in six other great maritime languages,—French, Spanish, Italian, Dutch, German, Norwegian.[31] To shipowners, shippers, and insurers all over the world they are

available in the language of each country; so that they are genuinely international and world-wide. These Hague Rules have now begun to be used in export bills of lading; a bill of 1922, for example, incorporates the Hague Rules in the very first clause; and another clause invokes the entire eighteen articles of the York-Antwerp rules of 1890.[32]

13. Whether these rules will ever become formal law, in all nations, by treaty or national legislation, cannot be prophesied positively. England in 1924 had already enacted some of them. But it is plain that the world has entered upon a new third stage of internationally codified maritime law. This bill of lading, containing the clause just shown, will take a cargo literally around the world, to any of a score of nations, on the terms codified in the document, and virtually independent of any one nation's

LONDON to NEW YORK, U.S.A.—"Local."

Shipped in apparent good order and condition by .

at the port of **LONDON**, on board the .

the goods or packages of merchandise stated to be marked, numbered and described in this bill of lading (measure, brand, contents, quality and value unknown), to be conveyed and delivered to... .

or assigns, at **NEW YORK, U.S.A.** (or as near thereto as she may safely get). **Freight, Charges and Primage payable at**

AND IT IS MUTUALLY AGREED AS FOLLOWS:—

1 **THE HAGUE RULES**:—This Bill of Lading is subject to The Hague Rules, 1921, and the Carrier shall also be entitled to claim and shall have the full benefit of all limitations of and exemptions from liability conferred on the Carrier and/or the ship by Public Law .

2 **GENERAL AVERAGE**:—General Average shall be payable according to York/Antwerp Rules, 1890, and Antwerp Rule, 1903 and shall be adjusted at any port or place selected by the Carrier

XIII. 32—The Hague Rules in a Bill of Lading

CONTRACT TERMS AND CONDITIONS

Any alterations, additions, or changes in this bill of lading which shall be made without the special notation therein of this specific purpose shall not affect and this bill of lading shall be enforced and shall have the same effect as though no such alterations, additions, or changes had been made.

The liability of the carrier for loss and damage to goods shall be governed by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on February 13, 1893, and entitled "An Act relating to the liability of common carriers by railroad in the transportation of property," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on February 11, 1903, and entitled "An Act relating to the liability of carriers in the transportation of property between states and territories," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on June 29, 1906, and entitled "An Act to amend an Act entitled 'An Act relating to the liability of common carriers by railroad in the transportation of property between states and territories,' approved February 13, 1893," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on March 4, 1915, and entitled "An Act to promote the welfare of railway employees, to provide for the safety of railway employees and travelers upon railroads, to limit the hours of service of railway employees, and for other purposes," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on August 29, 1916, and entitled "An Act to supplement existing legislation for the promotion and safety of interstate commerce by the regulation of the issue of stocks and bonds by railroads engaged in interstate commerce, and for other purposes," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on June 10, 1920, and entitled "An Act to provide for the termination of federal control over railroads, to amend the interstate commerce act, to promote the service and safety of railroads, to provide for the settlement of railway labor disputes, and for other purposes," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on February 28, 1920, and entitled "An Act to amend section 20 of an Act entitled 'An Act to regulate commerce,' approved February 4, 1887, as amended, relating to the filing of claims for loss, damage, or delay," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on March 3, 1921, and entitled "An Act to amend section 16 of an Act entitled 'An Act to regulate commerce,' approved February 4, 1887, as amended," and by the provisions of the Act of Congress of the United States, approved on June 7, 1924, and entitled "An Act to amend section 20

law.[33] So that a common law of the sea, based on the custom of merchants, is once more returning.

And the national legislatures may now with truth repeat almost the words of the Emperor Antoninus, nearly two thousand years ago, quoted already at the beginning of this chapter: "*We* are indeed the supreme lords of our lands. But Custom is the universal law of the sea".

Sources of Illustrations

1. *Queen Hatsheput's Ship, B. C. 1500, in Egypt.* From a photograph, by *J. W. Butcher*, London, of the relief in the British Museum.

2. *Colonies of the Mediterranean, B. C. 500.* From the map in *Octave Noel*, "Histoire de la commerce du monde", vol. I (Paris, Plon, 3 vols. 1891).

3. *A Greek Five-Banked Galley.* From the illustration in "Bilder-Atlas", vol. IV, plate 1, fig. 1 (Leipzig, Brockhaus, 1875).

4. *Roman Digest; The Lex Rhodia.* From the facsimile reproduction of Digesta, XIV, 2, 9, in the Florentine MS., ed. Krüger and Mommsen, in the Laurentian Library at Florence.

5. *Colossus at Rhodes.* From the painting by *J. F. Kapkoff*, as reproduced in *J. A. Hammerton*, "Wonders of the Past", vol. III, p. 676 (New York, Putnam, 1924).

6. *Amalfi, from the Sea.* From a photograph by *E. Ragozino*, Galleria Umberto, Naples.

7. *Code of Amalfi.* From the reprint in *N. Alianelli*, "Antichi Consuetudini e Leggi Marittimi della Principalità di Napoli", p. 101 (Naples, 1871).

8. *Judgment of the Council of Ten.* From a collection of the originals (obtained at Venice in 1923) in the Elbert H. Gary Library of Law of Northwestern University.

9. *Gate of Placards.* From a photograph by Fratelli *Alinari*, Venice.

10. *Chamber of the Inquisitors.* From a photograph by Fratelli *Alinari*, Venice.

11. *Bank of St. George.* From a photograph by *Carlo Paganini*, Genoa.

12. *Barcelona.* From the drawing in *E. H. Locker*, "Views in Spain", No. 60 (London, Murray, 1824).

13. *Consulado del Mar, MS.* From a photograph furnished by *Lecuyer*, Paris, of the original in the Bibliothèque Nationale (fol. 1, verso, MS. Espagnol 124).

14. *Consulado*, in Catalan. From the edition of 1523, published at Barcelona.

15. *Consolato*, in Italian. From the edition of 1566, published at Venice.

16. *Consolato*, in Dutch. From the edition of 1704, published at Amsterdam.

17. *Island of Oleron.* From a photograph by *R. Bergevini*, Bordeaux, furnished by Prof. *Léon Duguit*, of the University of Bordeaux.

18. *Laws of Oleron*, MS. From the facsimile in Sir *Travers Twiss*, "Black Book of the Admiralty", vol. I, frontispiece (London, 1871).

19. *Oak Book of Southampton.* From the illustration in *P. Studer*, "The Oak Book of Southampton", vol. I, frontispiece (Southampton Record Society, F. J. C. Hearnshaw, general editor, 1910).

20. *Wisby's Gate.* From the illustration in *Wm. E. Curtis*, "Denmark, Sweden, and Norway", pp. 480, 489 (Akron, Ohio, Saalfield Publishing Co., 1903).

21. *Hansa Yard at Bergen, Norway.* From a view furnished by *Ben Blossum*, Agent for the Norwegian State Railways, New York (1925).

22. *The Steelyard, London.* From the illustration in *G. W. Thornbury*, "Old and New London", vol. I, p. 31 (London, Cassell, 1873-1886).

23. *Town Council House at Lübeck.* From the illustration in *Helen Zimmern*, "The Hansa Towns", p. 367 (New York, Putnam, 1891).

24. *Hansa Shipping Ordinance.* From the "Lübeck Statuta und Stadt Recht", p. 83 (Lübeck, 1657).

25. *Map of the Shift of Maritime Codes.* Prepared by the author.

26. *Hansa Fleet's Home-coming at Lübeck.* From a lithograph of the painting by *Felix Schwarmstädt*, obtained in Lübeck for the author by *Einar Söderval* of Chicago.

27. *Colbert.* From the same source as in Chapter XV.

28. *Ordonnance de la Marine.* From *Becane's* edition of *Valin's* "Commentaire sur l'Ordonnance de la Marine", p. 1 (Poitiers, 1829).

29. *Map of the United States Shipping Board.* From a publication of the Board, January 1923.

30. *Hague Conference of 1921.* From the frontispiece to the "Proceedings of the Thirtieth Conference of the International Law Association", at the Peace Palace, the Hague, 1921.

31. *The Hague Rules in Six Languages.* From the "Proceedings" (above cited), p. 255.

32. *The Hague Rules in a Bill of Lading.* From a B. L. of the Furness Line, No. 10843 (1922), furnished by *Charles S. Haight*, Esq., of New York.

33. *Round-the-World Bill of Lading.* From a B. L. of the Canadian Pacific Co., Form 1227, Correction 3.

Sources of Documents Quoted in Text

a. Passage from the Consulado del Mar. From the translation in *Twiss*, "Black Book of the Admiralty" (cited *infra*), vol. III, p. 187.

b. Passage from the Ordinance of Valencia. From the French translation in *P. B. Boucher*, "Consulat de la Mar", vol. II, p. 1 (Paris, 1801).

c. Judgments of local sea-courts. There are indeed some interesting records (complaints, answers, arbitrators' decisions) of disputes between the towns in the proceedings of the Hansa Assemblies (e. g. "Hanse-Recesse", cited *infra*, 1st ser., vol. I, No. 141, No. 161, No. 211, and "Hansisches Urkundenbuch", vol. VIII, Nos. 110, 111, 164-167, 1150, 1255) and occasionally these disputes concerned matters of sea-law ("Hanse-Recesse", *supra*, Nos. 548-554). But these were rather quasi-international negotiations, in which the officers of one town or nation made claim against those of another for wrongs suffered by the individual citizens of one at the hands of those of the other.

In Alianelli's "Leggi Marittimi" (cited *supra*), at p. 89, a footnote reports that in the Naples newspaper "La Patria" of April 9, 1870, someone announces that "at the forthcoming International Maritime Exposition will be shown a book containing a collection of unpublished judgments of the court of admiralty of Amalfi". This would indeed be a treasure,—the earliest sea-judgments extant. But inquiries in qualified quarters have thus far failed to locate the book.

d. Hansa Ordinance of 1482. Translated from the old German in *Dietrich Schäfer*, ed. "Hanse-Recesse", 3d ser., vol. I, Nos. 317, 318, 334, 357, 365, 367 (Leipzig, 1881); the ordinance-text is also translated into French in *Pardessus* (cited *infra*), II, 497.

e. Passage from the Ordonnance de la Marine. From the French text in Becane's edition of Valin's Commentary (cited *supra*), p. 2.

General References

W. S. Holdsworth, "A History of English Law", vol. I, book I, ch. VII; vol. V, pp. 60-154, "Commercial and Maritime Law" (London, Methuen, 1924).

F. L. Mears, "History of the Admiralty Jurisdiction", in "Select Essays in Anglo-American Legal History", vol. II, p. 312 (1908).

"Progress of Continental Law in the Nineteenth Century" (Continental Legal History Series, vol. XI), chapters by *G. Ripert*, "Unification of Maritime Law", and *G. Cohn*, "International Assimilation of Commercial Law" (Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1918).

Arthur Desjardins, "Introduction historique a l'étude du droit Commercial Maritime" (Paris, Pedone-Lauriel, 1890).

Sir *Travers Twiss*, "The Black Book of the Admiralty", giving in original text and translations all the chief sea-codes (London, 4 vols. 1874; published under the Master of the Rolls, as part of the "Monumenta Juridica" of "Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores").

J. M. Pardessus, "Collection des Lois Maritimes" (6 vols., Paris, 1828-45; giving in original text and French translation the principal monuments of sea-law; a rare work, almost never coming on the market).

H. Zeller, "Sammlung älterer Seerechtsquellen" (in serial parts, Mainz, 1906+; giving the original text and the translation).

Walter Ashburner, "The Rhodian Sea-Law" (Oxford, 1909).

L. Goldschmidt, "Handbuch des Handelsrechts, 1ste Abth., Universal-geschichte des Handelsrechts", §11, "Das Seerecht" (Stuttgart, 1891).

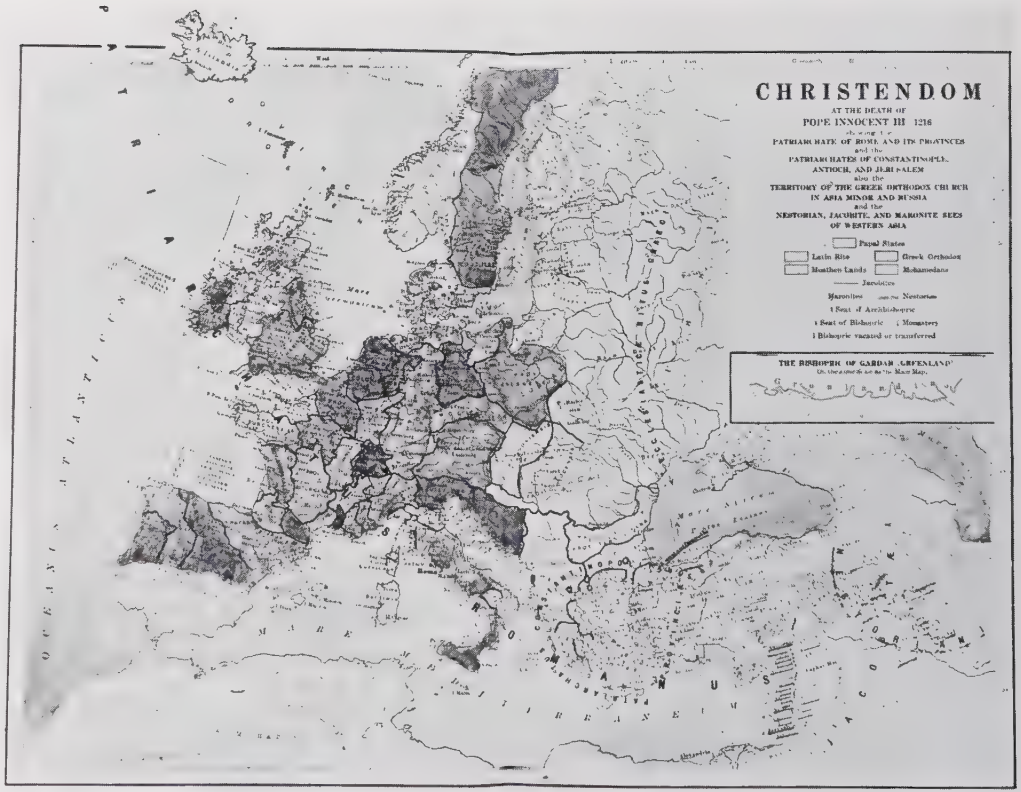
Helen Zimmern, "The Hansa Towns" (New York, Putnam, 1891).

THE PAPAL LEGAL SYSTEM

XIV

The Papal (or Canon) Legal System

1. The early claim of universal jurisdiction for St. Peter's successor—Extension of the Church's rule from the Balkans to Greenland.
2. The judicial and legislative system—The Cardinal Chancellor—The Sacra Romana Rota—An Opinion by Coccinus—The Consistory and the Congregations.
3. Compilation of the recorded sources—The Decretum of Gratian—The rise of Canon Law as a system—Doctor Johannes Andreae.
4. The Decretals of Pope Gregory IX—A Decretal invalidating a usurious mortgage—A Decretal regulating criminal procedure.
5. The Corpus Juris Canonici—Pope Innocent III, the great legislator—Culmination of the Church's sway under Innocent III.
6. The Church courts—Their extensive and progressive influence—St. Ives, the Church judge and patron saint of the legal profession.
7. Rise of nationalism undermines the Church's political authority—The Council of Trent—The statutes of Henry VIII—Absorption of the Papal jurisdiction by national courts and legislatures.
8. Codification of the Papal Regulations in 1917—The Codex Juris Canonici.



XIV. 1—Map Showing the Papal Jurisdiction A. D. 1200
The shadings represent merely various subdivisions

XIV

The Papal (or Canon) Legal System

THE Bishop of Rome was early recognized as the successor of Saint Peter, whose bronze statue stands in the Vatican. That Bishop under Latin Christianity was given the title of Pontifex Maximus, a title already familiar in the pagan priesthood. And, in the course of time, the successor of Saint Peter began to claim universal jurisdiction of law, not only over the Christian Church, but also over temporal kings and princes. The typical expression of this claim is found in a supposed letter of Pope Clement I, A. D. 91, addressed to the clergy, and later included in the so-called Decretals of Isidore; the vital clauses read:[a]

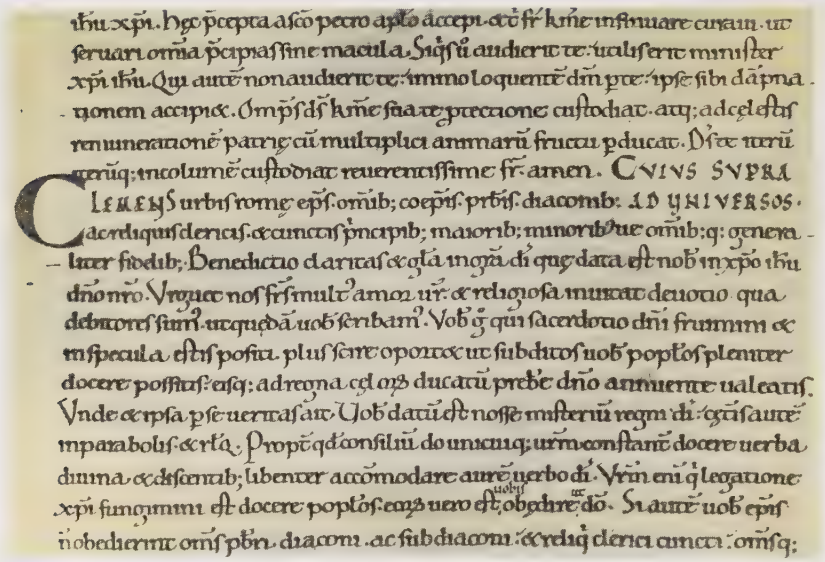
"Your duty is to teach the peoples. Their duty is to obey you as they would God Himself. . . . And all princes, high or low, and other peoples, tribes, and languages, who do not obey shall be infamous, and shall be cast out from the kingdom of God and the company of the faithful."

These words described during some centuries the dominance of the church's supreme jurisdiction over morals and faith. This quasi-Federal jurisdiction of the church had its own tribunals (like the American Federal ones) for its own special field, alongside the other courts; but it claimed and received a supreme appellate political

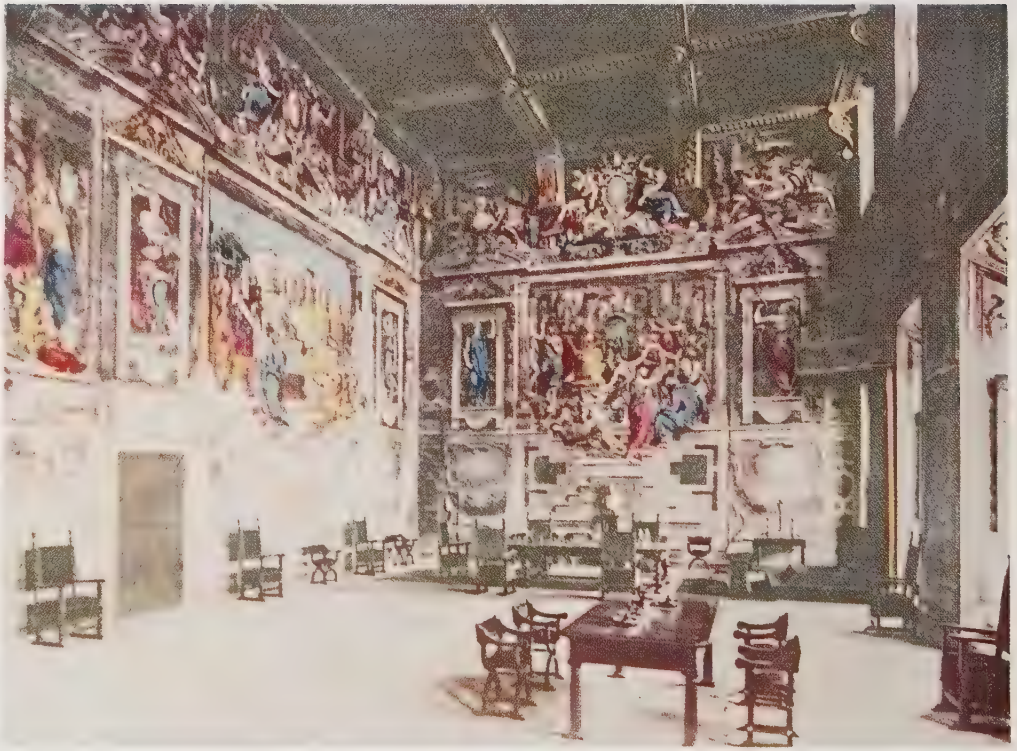
jurisdiction over all temporal kings and kingdoms, with the Pope as Pontifex Maximus, judging all men, and judged by none.

From Serbia on the east to Iceland and Greenland on the northwest extended the jurisdiction of this theocracy.[1] Its sway was at the zenith in the centuries A. D. 800-1200; it ended by four hundred years later, and it had begun four hundred years earlier,—twelve centuries in all.

The early papal letter of A. D. 91, above quoted, dating this charter of supremacy back to early Christianity,[2] was



XIV. 2—Letter of Pope Clement I
"The peoples' duty is to obey you as they would God Himself"



XIV. 3—Palace of the Cancelleria

false, the words having been forged (long after that date) by an obscure medieval monk, as was discovered many centuries later. Nevertheless, as early as A. D. 400 Pope Damasus had begun to claim papal supremacy; and the Roman Emperor Valentinian III, in a decree of A. D. 445,[b] had acknowledged the claim of Leo I, Bishop of Rome, to be the supreme judge, at least over the universal church.

2. Today, in Rome, at the very spot of earth where Pope Damasus, fifteen centuries ago, once held his court of justice with pomp and ceremony, stands the superb Palace of the Cancelleria, or Papal Chancery.[3] This is the office of the Cardinal Chancellor of the papal church; he is the most powerful dignitary next to the Pontiff himself; he carries the sceptre of justice, and signs all papal decrees issued under the famous lead-seal (technically known as "bull").

In a more modest chamber meets the once supreme civil tribunal of the papal church, the Sacra Romana Rota, or Holy Roman Wheel.[4] This court was termed, "Totius Christiani orbis supremum tribunale", "the supreme tribunal of the whole Christian world". In its most flourishing period, the 1400's and 1500's, it was deemed (in the words of a modern German scholar) "the most eminent and weighty court in the world." The

meetings of the Rota were (and are still) held in private. The tribunal was called Rota, or wheel, because (as some say) originally its judges sat around a table in a circle, or, because cases were assigned in rotation to each judge. Its jurisdiction being so extensive and cosmopolitan, its membership (finally fixed at twelve) was required to represent the varied regions within the church's fold; the allotment was: three from Rome, two from Spain, and one each from Germany, France, Venice, Milan, Ferrara, Tuscany, and Bologna. Emperors and kings once brought their

XIV. 4—Chamber of the Sacra Romana Rota
This photograph was taken in 1923, by special permission of the Papal authorities

causes to the tribunal of the Rota; but since the loss of the church's temporal power, the Rota's jurisdiction has become a minor one.

Hundreds of tomes now form the six centuries' accumulation of the Rota's opinions. Usually they were published as the collected opinions of some individual judge. Penia and Coccinus were eminent Deans of the Rota in its palmier days,[5] the former in the 1500's, the latter in the 1600's. John Baptist Coccinus held that high office for twenty-eight years; his opinions numbered about fifty a year. They are seldom lengthy; and the following one, from the first of his five large volumes, is typical of their style (the headnotes are by the judge's editor, and they reveal that the art of elaborate headnotes is no invention of the modern reporter):[c]

[*An Opinion of Coccinus, Dean of the Rota.*] "Rome: The Bull 'Juris Congrui'.

"Monday, 5 June 1600.

"*Topic:* The owner of a plot or house, intending to build, is not compellable to sell by virtue of the Bull 'Juris Congrui'.

"*Summary:* 1. No one against his will is compelled to sell. 2. The owner of an estate, intending to build, has priority over others wishing to build. 3. The Bull 'Juris Congrui' declares only the general principle that an owner may be compelled to sell against his will. 4. When a remedial measure could have one or two effects contrary to existing law, it is always to be interpreted so as to do least change to the common law. 5. Size and proximity of

XIV. 5—Penia and Coccinus
Former Deans of the Rota, i. e. Chief Justices of the Supreme Court

premises are immaterial in building by the common law; otherwise, by the terms of the Bull 'Juris Congrui'. 6. For the owner not willing to sell, but intending to build, a time-limit should be set for his building."

"*Opinion.* John James Ferrari, alleging that he wished to build for the beautification of the city, petitioned for the sale to him, pursuant to the Bull 'Juris Congrui', of an adjacent building of the German College; the College replied that it also intended to build for the beautification of the city, to the full area of its ground.

"The case being submitted to me from the Rota, I doubted whether the said James could compel the College to sell the said house. And the other members of the Rota were of opinion that the College was not compellable. The ground of this opinion was a former decision of 15 June 1579 [citing the reference]. For in law there are two distinct and fundamental principles in favor of owners: [1] one is that no one is against his will compellable to sell (lex 'dudum', statute 'de contrahenda emptione'); [2] the other is, that in equal circumstances an owner has priority over all other persons wishing to do the same thing (lex 'si cum dotem', § finalis, ss. 'solutis matrimoniis', lex 'ex facto', ss. 'de peculio', Caputaquis, Decisio 99).

"[3] Hence, this Bull, which declares only the general principle that an owner *may* be compelled to sell, contrary to lex 'invictam' and the above-cited lex 'dudum' in the statute 'de contrahenda emptione', alters the common law on that point only, and on others, not covered by it, must be deemed to refer to the common law and to receive from the same its interpretation. For [4] when a remedial measure could have one or two effects contrary to existing law, it is always to be interpreted so as to have one effect only and to do least change to the common law [citing authorities]. And therefore the Bull does not change the common law that when an owner, here the College, intends to build, he cannot be compelled to sell.

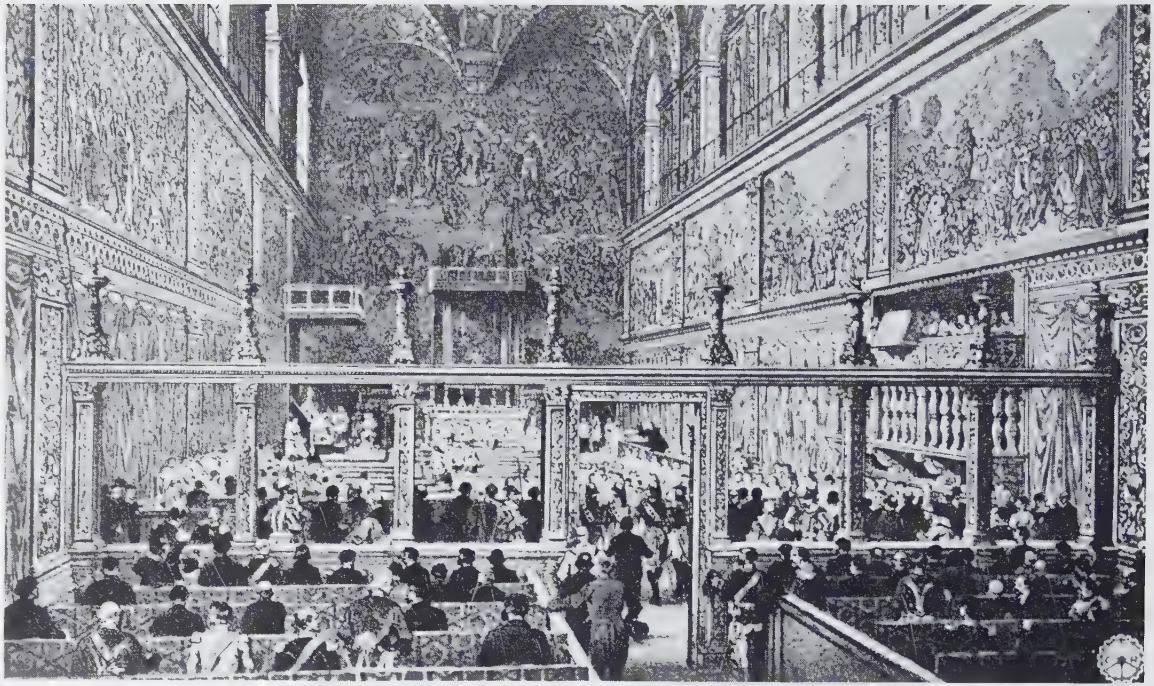
"[5] The greater area and proximity of the land to Ferrari, etc., is immaterial; those circumstances would be material if the case came within the above statute; but do not affect the result here, where we are governed by the rules of common law.

"[6] Nor does it suffice to argue that the statute is rendered elusory by our decision because the owner [whose land is sought] could always set up that he intended to build; for a time-limit must be set for such building, after the lapse of which this house may be proceeded against, according to the form of the said statute."

Most cases of church litigation are now dealt with by a Committee of the Cardinals, known as the Congregation of the Council, because it interprets the fundamental laws passed by the Council of Trent, the last universal church assembly. This Congregation now has its office in the Palace of the Chancery, already shown.

The supreme advisory legislative tribunal used to be the Consistory of Cardinals, or Senate of the Church, the Pontiff presiding; sometimes a Consistory was held in the Sistine Chapel, with Michael Angelo's world-famous fresco on the wall over the altar.[6] But the Consistory now reserves for itself only matters of highest moment, and delegates its various powers to the Congregations, or Committees, already mentioned.

3. The legislation and decisions of the Popes, after accumulating for seven centuries in thousands of separate decrees, rescripts, bulls, and council-resolutions, were first



XIV. 6— A Consistory in the Sistine Chapel

systematically digested in the so-called Decretum of Gratian,—a private compilation made about A. D. 1140, by an obscure monk named Gratian, at the University of Bologna.[7] Twice in history the growth of the papal supreme jurisdiction received a powerful impulse from literature; the first impulse was given by the forged Decretals of Isidore, in the 800's, already mentioned; and now it took place a second time, in this Decretum,—one of those great text-books which by appearing just at the right time and the right place, becomes universally revered as equal to law. Gratian's huge labors of search and sorting brought clarity out of chaos, and now first made these materials available for ready reference by all. The Decretum virtually created Canon (or papal) law as an independent system. Exalting the papal authority, it met papal favor. The Emperors were favoring the then recently resurrected imperial law of Rome (*post*, Chap. XV); and so the Popes, in their rivalry with the Emperors, welcomed the strong legal support found in the Decretum.

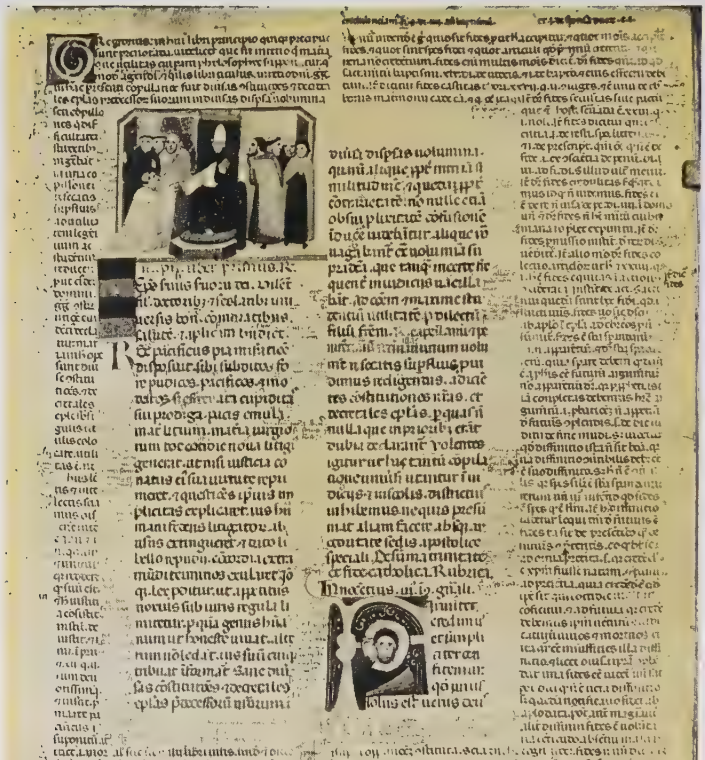
Canon law now began to be taught in the newly arisen universities (*post*, Chap. XV), alongside of the Roman law of Justinian; and the degree of J. U. D. ("juris utriusque doctor") came into use as signifying a master who had compassed both branches of law. The tombs of these doctors of Canon law show that their fame

XIV. 7—Decretum Gratiani
This compilation virtually created Canon, or Papal, Law as an independent system

XIV. 8—Tomb of Johannes Andreae, Doctor of Canon Law

equaled that of the other branch. One of the most eminent, Johannes Andreae,[8] a professor at the University of Bologna, in the early 1300's, was so well-beloved in Bologna that when the University by an ordinance forbade any member of the University to become godfather to any family of Bologna citizens, it made a special exception in favor of Andreae and all his descendants forever. Andreae bestowed upon his youngest and favorite daughter the name "Ordi-nancy" ("Novella"); and she is recorded to have been so learned in the law that sometimes in his absence she occupied his chair and lectured on the Canon law—but behind a curtain, lest her beauty distract the students' attention!

4. Gratian's Decretum was given official sanction by Pope Gregory IX, in the next century, A. D. 1234, by an extensive supplement, known as the Decretalia, or Decretals.[9] This new work, the Decretals, was an official compilation, and was required to be taught in all universities. It was prepared, under direction of the Legislator-Pope Gregory IX, by Raymond of Pennafort, one of the judges of the Rota, or Supreme Court. In point of system, it marked a decided advance on Gratian's work; its two thousand paragraphs were arranged in books, titles, and chapters (really, sections), under a more



XIV. 10—Decretals of Pope Gregory IX

XIV 9 -Pope Gregory IX Issuing the Decretals

synthetic classification,—a forerunner of our modern digests.[10]

The following passages illustrate the materials used:[d]

[*The Decretals; Book III, Title XVII.*] "Sale and purchase: *Chap. I* (Resolution of the Council at Valencia):

"It was resolved, by us and our faithful associates, that the elders admonish their people that they be hospitable and do not refuse lodging to any traveler, and that, to remove all chance of extortion, they do not sell at higher price to the passer-by than they could sell in the market; and that the passer-by, if not so treated, report to the elder, so that by his order they may sell humanely."

. . . . . .

[*Ibid, Chap. V.*] Innocent III to the Bishop of Pallia [A. D. 1203]: "It has lately come to our hearing, when R. a layman sought a loan from M., that the creditor, a man of the diocese of Trani, lest he be later brought into conflict with the canon against usury, received some houses and olive-groves of the said R. under terms of a sale, although the transaction was in fact an usurious contract, which appears plainly from the circumstance (set forth in the notarial instrument) that the creditor promised the debtor that he would restore the houses and olive-groves whenever between the seventh and ninth years thereafter the debtor should pay forty ounces of Tarenian money, which amount to scarce one-half the fair value. Therefore, since fraud cannot be condoned in any one, we order your fraternity, by virtue of the apostolic scriptures, that if the facts are as above, viz. the deed of sale was executed in evasion of the canon against usury, you compel the said M., under penalty as prescribed by the Lateran Council against usury, to restore the said houses and olive-groves to him to whom they may now belong by inheritance, the borrower himself having perhaps now gone the way of all flesh."

And the following passage has a deep intrinsic interest for the modern lawyer, even yet; for this Canon formed the main starting-point for the church's method of criminal prosecution—the so-called "ex officio" or inquisitorial method—which set the model for all later Continental procedure, in contrast with the old Germanic "accusatory" method—the method of individual complaint—which survived in England until modern times:

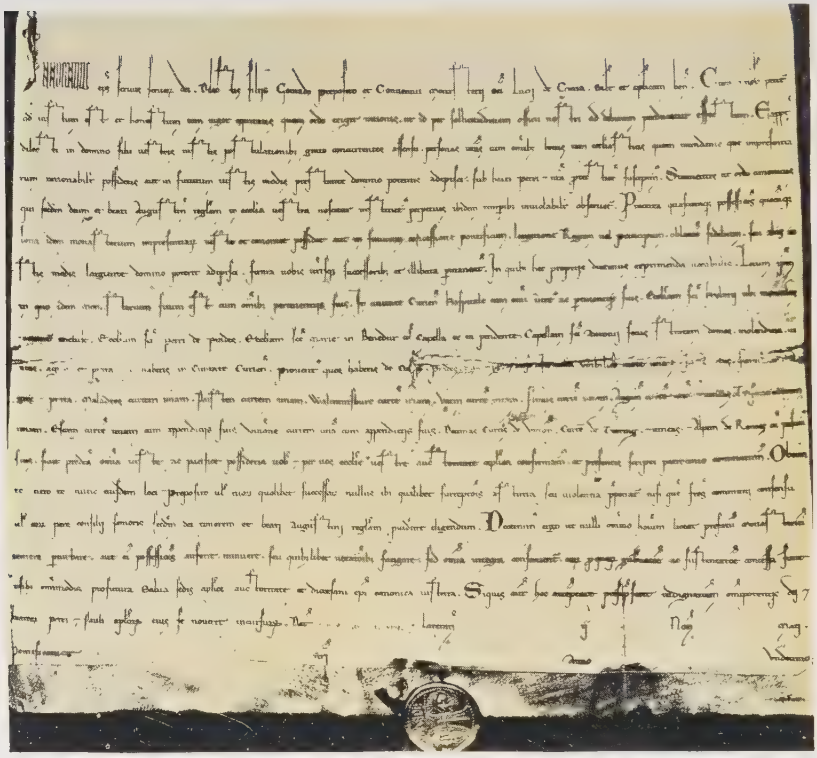
[*The Decretals: Book V, Title I.*] Prosecutions: Chap. XXIV. Innocent III, in General Council at the Lateran [A. D. 1215]: "How and when a prelate should proceed to investigate and punish the offences of his subordinates is plainly to be gathered from the authorities of the old and the new Testaments, on which later the canonical sanctions were founded, as we have already publicly pointed out, and which we now confirm by authority of the holy Council. For it is written in the gospel that the steward, who was reputed to his master to have squandered the estate, heard these words from the master: 'How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest no longer be steward'. And in Genesis the Lord said [of Gomorrah], 'I will go down and see whether they have done altogether as the cry which comes to me'. From which authorities it is plainly proved that, not only when a subordinate, but also when a prelate has sinned, if it has come to the ears of his superior by clamor and repute [clamorem et famam]—not indeed of the malicious and loose-tongued but of the serious and honorable, nor once only but often, which the clamor and the repute will show—then the truth should be diligently inquired into before the elders of the church. . . . The party should be present, against whom the inquisition is to be made (unless he contumaciously absents himself). The items of charge, on which the inquiry

is to be made are to be explained to him, so that he have opportunity to defend himself. And not only the sayings, but also the very names of the witnesses are to be made known, so that it may appear what was said and by whom. Nor are his lawful impeachments and rebuttals of them to be rejected, lest by suppressing the names of the detractors or not listening to the grounds of impeachment encouragement be given to bold defamers. . . . . Now as there are three methods of proceeding, viz. by complaint, by information, and by interrogation [inquisitio] of the parties themselves, nevertheless diligent caution must be used in all three of them, lest a too ready haste result in grave injustice; so the method of lawful complaint [by an injured party] must be preceded by a written statement; the method of information must be preceded by an earnest warning [to the informer]; and the method of inquisition by a clamorous rumor [clamosa insinuatio]."

These two works, the Decretum and the Decretalia, with some later supplements, were edited in A. D. 1582 (after the reformatory legislation of the Council of Trent, A. D. 1563), at the command of Gregory XIII, by a commission of six cardinals and fifteen doctors of law, and this compilation was officially entitled "Corpus Juris Canonici". This work, in various printed editions, remained the universal basis of papal law into modern times, until a few years ago. To the law up to the time of Gratian's Decretum was commonly given the epithet "jus antiquum"; to the ensuing law up to the Council of Trent, "jus novum"; and to the later law, "jus novissimum".

5. But the real credit for the great compilation of Gregory IX must be given to another papal legislator, the

most famous one—Pope Innocent III, who died A. D. 1216, just before the Decretals of Pope Gregory appeared. Innocent III was a prolific legislator; in his reign of eighteen years he had himself issued some thirty-four hundred decrees.[11] Innocent III had planned to systema-



XIV. 11—A Bull of Innocent III

This decree, or bull, is a grant confirming a monastery in its possessions. The leaden seal ("bulla") is seen at the bottom

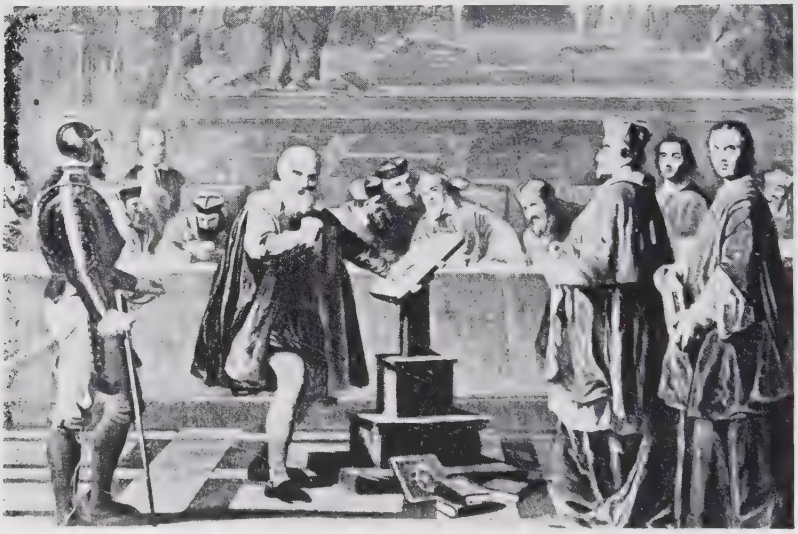
XIV. 12—Pope Innocent III

tize the church's enormous accumulation of law; but he did not live to execute the plan.

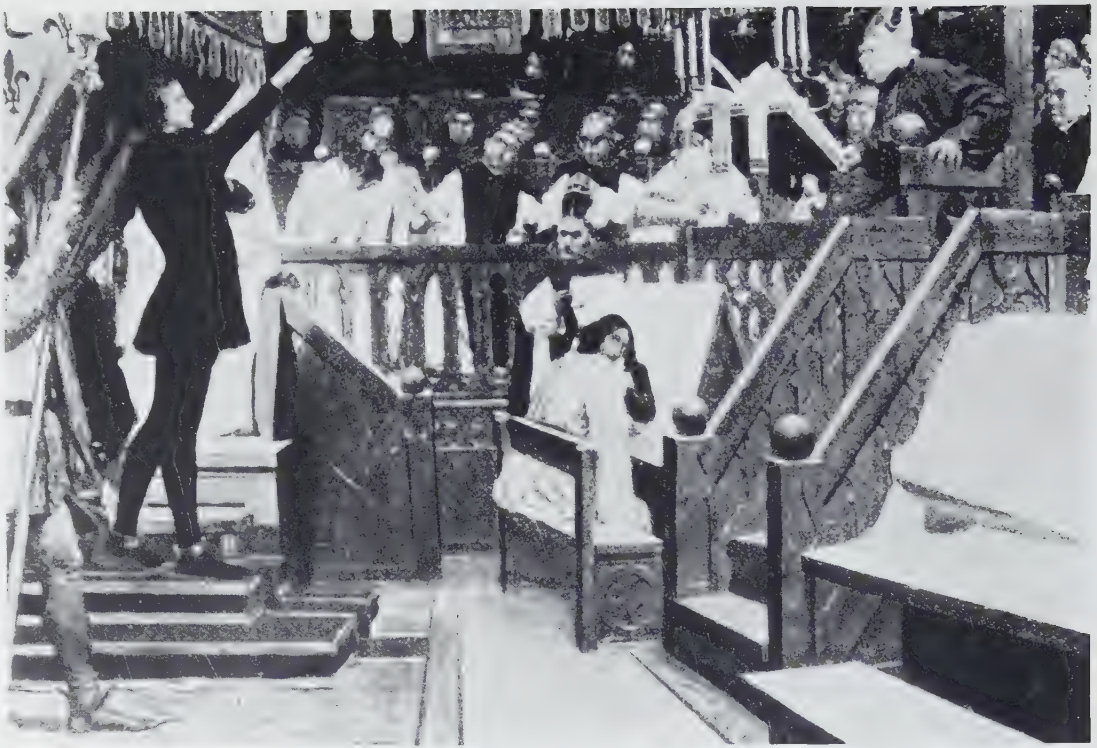
It must be remembered, in speaking of him as legislator and judge, that Innocent represented, in legal theory, a one-man autocracy. Even at the present day, when the Roman church is politically only a religious group, Catholic jurists speak of the Roman pontiff as "the supreme teacher, law-giver, and judge" over the religious affairs of all within the faith. But in Innocent's day the Roman church was vastly more than that; it claimed and possessed supreme temporal political power over the entire Christian world. Rome was once more the mistress of Europe, and kings were its vassals. Its clergy were immune from the criminal justice of the state. Its legislation covered the whole of human existence from the cradle to the grave; it was upheld by penalties that neither the proudest monarch nor the humblest peasant could escape; and it was administered by a supreme world-judge responsible to no earthly superior for his actions.

Innocent III was perhaps the youngest man ever elected Pope, being then only thirty-seven years of age. The best portrait of him[12] shows the youthfulness of the face, which is in unique contrast to portraits of the other Popes. Innocent III was the ambitious and masterful autocrat who humbled the English King John for signing

justice, administered chiefly by hundreds of petty independent barons and princes, was local and weak, selfish and mercenary, crude and unprogressive (*ante*, Chap. XII). The church's law then represented the progressive and efficient methods of the period. The church forbade the irrational "trial by battle", or legal duel, which was still in common use in the secular courts. The church revolutionized criminal and civil procedure in western Europe; and the modern Anglican chancery practice can be traced directly back to Innocent III's institutions. The church laid the foundations of inter-



XIV. 14—Galileo before the Inquisition



XIV. 15—Trial of Joan of Arc

national law; for before men were ever Frenchmen or Englishmen they were Christians, and the modern so-called law of nations began by being a "jus inter christianos". The church's theory led up to the conception of the modern State as a power held in trust for the welfare of the nation, superseding the feudal idea of government as a property-right of the ruler. The church first in Europe laid down the modern principle of equality before the law; it protected the poor and the weak against the rich and the powerful.

XIV. 16—Statue of St. Ives
He stands between a rich magnate and a poor peasant, signifying equal justice for all

A famous statue, showing the judge standing impartially between the rich man and the poor man,[16] represents Ivo, or St. Ives, an ecclesiastical judge in Brittany, of A. D. 1300, around whom cluster the most admirable traditions of our legal profession.

XIV. 17
ST. IVES ATTENDING TO THE PETITIONS OF THE POOR

This painting fills the chancel-wall of the chapel of the Sapienza (University) at Rome

The statue stands on a pillar in the church in his native township of Tréguier, in Brittany. At Rome there is a chapel in honor of St. Ives; the inscription over the door calls him "advocatus pauperum", "the poor man's lawyer". Among the classical painters a favorite theme was St. Ives on his judicial bench receiving the petitions of children. He is the chosen saint for the University at Rome; in the chapel of the Sapienza ("Learning"; the old name for the University) a spacious mural painting depicts St. Ives, clad in his lawyer's robes, benevolently attending to the petitions of the poor[17]; and on his death-day, the 19th of May, each year a memorial mass is here celebrated. In Brittany his court was thronged with suppliants for justice; a favorite saying of his, when pronouncing judgment, was, "Bon droit et raison", "This is good law and equity". The popular verdict on his character shames the repute of our

profession; for the saying ran, of him, "Advocatus sed non latro, res miranda populo", "He was a lawyer, yet not a rascal, and the people were astonished". On his death he was proposed for canonization as a saint; and every Faculty of Law in Europe, as well as a host of kings, barons, and lesser men, joined in the petition. He is reputed to be the only lawyer who was ever made a saint.[f]

His tomb, in the churchyard at Tréguier, in Brittany, is sought by pilgrims, hoping for his protection,[18] even at this day, six centuries later; the suppliants ensure

XIV. 18—Pilgrims at the Tomb of St. Ives
The tomb is in the churchyard of St. Minihy, at Tréguier, Brittany, his native place

XIV. 19—A Foreign Lawyer at the Tomb of St. Ives

their prayers by creeping on their knees through the arch of the saint's tombstone, and they confidently appeal to him to do justice and send retribution on their enemies. Even a foreign lawyer may sometimes be found making a pilgrimage to the grave of this patron saint of the legal profession,[19]—this humble judge of the church court, who once made the name of Law synonymous with Justice throughout Europe.

7. But meantime, as the thirteenth century ended, the principles of patriotic nationality and legislative independence were rising and growing slowly stronger through-

out the west of Europe. This movement dates notably from the time of Louis IX (known as St. Louis), king of France, famous for his personal interest in dispensing justice, and often depicted in that role.[20] And in England, the same rise of nationalism and unified legislation is marked by the reign of Edward I, about A. D. 1300; Edward, for his vigorous constructive influence on English national legislation, has been given the epithet (hardly appropriate) of "the English Justinian". And, so by the time of Luther, of Knox, and of Calvin, in the 1500's, the Universal Church was no longer a universal power.

In the Council Church at Trent, a city in the Tyrolean Alps (which has now become Italian territory once more) took place, in A. D. 1545, the last really Universal Church Council ever destined to assemble. It was attended by over three hundred bishops, ambassadors, cardinals, and other delegates. The great Titian made a painting of it, which now hangs in the Louvre.[21] The deliberations of the Council of Trent, with the adjournments, covered eighteen years, and its legislation ranged over the whole system of Canon law. But by the time this Council ended, the Protestant seceders had broken the church's universal power. The National secular law in each country of Europe was thenceforth to become supreme and exclusive.

XIV. 20—King Louis IX Dispensing Justice

XIV. 21—The Council of Trent

It was attended by over three hundred bishops, cardinals, ambassadors, and other delegates. Its sessions (with adjournments) lasted for eighteen years

7. *Rise of Nationalism*

The temporal jurisdiction of the papal courts was in time abolished by the various national legislatures. In France, this took place by a series of statutes, beginning in the 1400's and culminating in a statute of the Revolutionary Assembly, in 1790, which abolished the church courts. But in England, the break had come suddenly and completely, by a group of statutes, in A. D. 1532-1534,—measures framed and demanded by King Henry VIII, but fully supported by popular opinion.[g] One statute forbade appeals from English soil to the justice of the Pope; another statute made the English church master of its own legislation, but subject to the king's approval; and a third declared the king to be "the only supreme head in earth of the church of England". The entire papal jurisdiction was transferred to the National courts.

The momentous legal significance of the break can be clearly realized in the rudely resolute and sweepingly self-assertive phrases of the statute of 25 Henry VIII:

[*Statute of 25 Henry VIII Nationalizing Church Law.*] "Whereas . . . . . this realm of England, is an empire, and so hath been accepted in the world, governed by one supreme head and king, having the dignity and royal estate of the imperial crown of the same; unto whom a body politick, compact of all sorts and degrees of people, divided in terms and by names of spiritualty and temporalty, hath been bounden and owen to bear, next to God, a natural and humble obedience; he being also institute and furnished, by the

goodness and sufferance of Almighty God, with plenary, whole, and entire power, pre-eminence, authority, prerogative and jurisdiction, to render and yield justice and final determination to all manner of folk, resiants, or subjects within this his realm, in all causes, matters, debates and contentions, happening to occur, insurge, or begin within the limits thereof, without restraint, or provocation to any foreign princes or potentates of the world. . . . . .

"And whereas the king, his most noble progenitors, and the nobility and commons of this said realm, at divers and sundry parliaments . . . . . made sundry ordinances, laws, statutes, and provisions for the entire and sure conservation of the prerogatives, liberties and preëminences of the said imperial crown of this realm, and of the jurisdiction spiritual and temporal of the same, to keep it from the annoyance as well of the see of Rome, as from the authority of other foreign potentates, attempting the diminution or violation thereof. . . . . Yet nevertheless sithen the making of the said good statutes and ordinances, divers and sundry inconveniences and dangers, not provided for plainly by the said former acts, statutes and ordinances, have arisen and sprung by reason of appeals sued out of this realm to the see of Rome, in causes testamentary, causes of matrimony and divorces, right of tithes, oblations and obventions. . . . . .

"In consideration whereof, the king's highness, his nobles and commons . . . . . enact, establish and ordain, That all causes testamentary, causes of matrimony and divorces, rights of tithes, oblations and obventions . . . . . already commenced, moved, depending, being, happening, or hereafter coming in contention, debate or question within this realm . . . . . shall be from henceforth heard, examined, discussed, clearly, finally, and definitely adjudged and determined within the king's jurisdiction and authority, and not elsewhere . . . . . any foreign inhibitions, appeals, sentences, summons, citations, suspensions, interdictions, excommunications, restraints, judgments, or

any other process or impediments, of what natures, names, qualities, or conditions soever they be, from the see of Rome, or any other foreign courts or potentates of the world . . . . . to the let or impediment thereof in any wise notwithstanding."

Then and there ended—for England—the system of papal ecclesiastical law; that is, as a body of law existing independently of the State, and enforced by an extra-national authority.

And so today the Codex Juris Canonici, the Papal Code of 1917, is, by its own terms, merely the Catholic Church's code of morals and discipline for its own believers.[h]

8. By the close of the nineteenth century, the huge mass of papal church-law stood in need of a thorough restatement. During the seven centuries since the Decretum and the Decretalia, thousands of ordinances of supplementary legislation had accumulated; manners and customs had changed; the temporal jurisdiction of the Pope had ended; new world-wide spiritual areas had been added; much of the law was obsolete; and much of the remainder was difficult to trace through the seven centuries of records.

A commission was therefore appointed, in 1904, by Pope Pius X. Its vast labors, which included consultation with clerical authorities all over the world, had

Cardinal Gasparri at the head of the commission, and were completed in twelve years; and on May 27, 1917, was promulgated by Pope Benedict XV the Codex Juris Canonici.[22]

This work, unlike the old Corpus Juris Canonici (with its Decretum, Decretalia, and Supplements), is not a compilation, but a genuine codification,—one of the modern world's greatest masterpieces of composition. Its text is in lucid Latin—the only near-universal language; its general style may be seen in the following passages:[i]

[*Codex Juris Canonici.*] "Can. 1553. §1. Ecclesia iure proprio et exclusivo cognoscit:

"(1) De causis quae respiciunt res spirituales et spiritualibus adnexas;

"(2) De violatione legum ecclesiasticarum deque omnibus in quibus inest ratio peccati, quod attinet ad culpae definitionem et poenarum ecclesiasticarum irrogationem;

"(3) De omnibus causis sive contentiosis sive criminalibus quae respiciunt personas privilegio fori gaudentes ad norman can. 120, 614, 680.

"§2. In causis in quibus tum Ecclesia tum civilis potestas aeque competentes sunt, quaeque dicuntur mixti fori, est locus praeventioni.

"Can. 1554. Actor, qui causas mixti fori ad iudicem ecclesiasticum deductas ad forum saeculare iudicandas defert, congruis poenis puniri potest ad norman can. 2222 et privatur iure contra

XIV. 22—The Codex Juris Canonici of 1917

eandem personam de eadem re et de connexis causam agendi in foro ecclesiastico. . . . . .

"Can. 1742. §1. Iudex ad eruendam veritatem facti quod publice interest ut extra dubium ponatur, debet partes interrogare.

§2. In aliis casibus potest unum ex contendentibus interrogare non solum ad instantiam alterius partis, sed etiam ex officio, quoties agitur de illustranda probatione adducta.

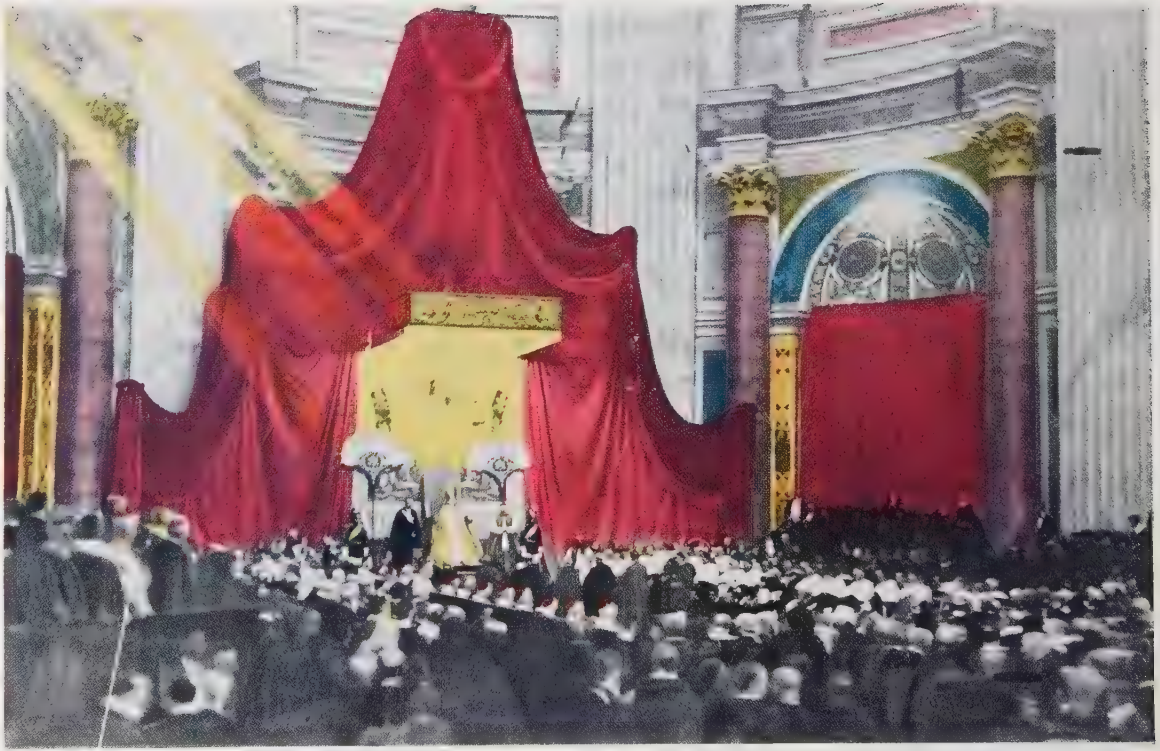
§3. Interrogatio partium fieri a iudice potest in quovis stadio iudicii ante conclusionem in causa; post conclusionem in causa servetur praescriptum can. 1861.

"Can. 1743. §1. Iudici legitime interroganti partes respondere tenentur et fateri veritatem, nisi agatur de delicto ab ipsis commisso.

"§2. Si pars legitime interrogata respondere recuset, quanti facienda sit haec recusatio, utrum iusta sit, an confessioni aequiparanda, necne, iudicis est aestimare. . . . .

"Can. 1744. Iusiurandum de veritate dicenda in causis criminalibus nequit iudex accusato deferre; in contentiosis, quoties bonum publicum in causa est, debet illud a partibus exigere; in aliis, potest pro sua prudentia."

There remain today a few Catholic jurists (but they are found even in America) who look back with vain longing to the palmy days of Innocent III, and maintain the medieval doctrine that the papal church's rule of conduct may prevail over the national law; that the papal church may by rights dominate the State; and that a Catholic's superior allegiance, in case of conflicting rules,



XIV. 23—A Consistory at St. Peter's, 1924

may be to the church and not his country's government. The Catholic Church stands in the forefront of the Christian Churches in its theology, its logic, and its wide and wholesome moral influence. And the service rendered by the Church's legal system, in its day, was immeasurable. It is indeed difficult to imagine how Europe could have survived the civic anarchy of the Middle Ages had there been (in Barry's felicitous phrase) "no central, supreme, acknowledged power like the Papacy, guardian at once of faith, of learning, and of law". But that historic service to the law is now only history. The Consistory still meets.[23] But the time has long passed away when the people of any modern nation would endure that their national law and politics, as in the days of Pope Innocent, could be dictated by a distant alien, a supreme autocrat, framing his laws with alien advisers in secret conclave, and responsible to no one on earth but himself.

Sources of Illustrations

1. *Letter of Pope Clement I.* From a photograph of an original MS. of the (False) Decretals of Isidore, furnished by the Librarian of the British Museum (B. Mus. MS. 9 B XII, f. 125).
2. *Map of the Church's Jurisdiction, A. D. 1200.* From the "Catholic Encyclopedia", vol. VIII, p. 16 (New York, Robert Appleton, 1907).
3. *Palace of the Cancelleria.* From a photograph by *Alinari Bros.*, Rome.
4. *Chamber of the Sacra Romana Rota.* From a photograph taken for the author in 1923 by special permission of the Papal authorities.
5. *Penia and Coccinus, Deans of the Rota.* From old engravings by *Grentor* and *Thibout.*
6. *A Consistory in the Sistine Chapel.* From a copy of an old engraving, the artist not traceable.
7. *Decretum Gratiani.* From a photograph, furnished by special permission of the Librarian of the Vatican Library, of p. 30, MS. No. 46, dating about A. D. 1325 (Tietze's "Catalog der Illuminierten Handschriften der Rossiana").
8. *Johannes Andreae.* From a photograph, by the *Emilia Co.*, of the monument in the Civic Museum at Bologna.
9. *Pope Gregory IX Issuing the Decretals.* From a photograph by *Alinari Bros.*, Rome, of the painting by *Raphael*, in the Vatican Loggia.
10. *Decretals of Pope Gregory IX.* From a photograph, furnished by special permission of the Librarian of the Vatican Library, of p. 77, MS. No. 113, dating about A. D. 1300-1350 (Tietze's Catalog).
11. *Bull of Innocent III.* From the facsimile in *F. Steffens*, "Lateinische Paläographie", plate 88 (Trier, Schaar, 2d ed., 1909).
12. *Innocent III.* From a photograph, by *Moscione*, Rome, of the fresco-portrait in the church at Subiaco; recommended to the author as the best one, by Monsignore Mann, of the College of Beda, Rome, the foremost living authority on the Lives of the Popes.
13. *Mandate of the Holy Inquisition.* From an original proclamation printed on cloth, purchased by the author in Madrid in 1913.
14. *Galileo before the Inquisition.* From a view by the McIntosh Stereopticon Co., Chicago, of the painting by an unidentified artist; the Frick Art Reference Library of New York has not been able to identify it.

15. *Trial of Joan of Arc.* From a photograph, in the Chicago Art Institute, of the painting by *Dumond* (somewhere in the United States). There is another painting of it, by Boutet de Monvel, in the Wm. A. Clark Collection, New York.

16. *St. Ives' Statue.* From a photograph, taken for the author, of the original in the church of St. Minihy, near Tréguier, Brittany.

17. *St. Ives Attending to the Petitions of the Poor.* From a lithograph, furnished by *Francesco Fedele*, at the Italian Ministry of Fine Arts, of the painting by *P. Berettini* and *G. B. Borghese* in the Sapienza Chapel.

18. *Pilgrims at the Tomb of St. Ives.* From a photograph by *E. Hamonic*, Tréguier.

19. *A Foreign Lawyer at the Tomb of St. Ives.* From a photograph, taken in 1913, by *Frank B. Dains*, of the University of Kansas.

20. *King Louis IX Administering Justice.* From a photograph, furnished by courtesy of *Stephen S. Szlapka*, Esq., of the Paris Bar, of the fresco-painting by *Cabanel* in the Pantheon, Paris.

21. *Council of Trent.* From a photograph, furnished by *Stephen S. Szlapka*, Esq., of the Paris Bar, of the painting by *Titian* in the Louvre Museum.

22. *Codex Juris Canonici of 1917.* From the title-page of the edition of 1918, printed at the Vatican Polyglot Press.

23. *Consistory at St. Peter's, 1924.* From a photograph by the New York Times Rotograph.

Sources of Documents Quoted in Text

a. Letter of Pope Clement I. The full text reads, as given in *P. Hinschius*, "Decretales Pseudo-Isidorianae", 1863, page 53, par. LVII (furnished in copy by courtesy of the Librarian of Union Theological Seminary, New York): "Vestrum enim, qui legatione christi fungimini, est docere populos, eorum vero est vobis obedire ut deo. Si autem vobis episcopis non obedierint omnes presbiteri, diaconi ac subdiaconi et reliqui clerici cuncti, *omnesque principes* tam maioris ordinis quam et inferioris, *atque reliqui populi*, tribus et lingue non obtemperaverint, non solum infames, sed et extorres a regno dei et consortio fidelium a liminibus sanctae dei ecclesiae alieni erunt. Nam vestrum est eos instruere, *eorum vero est vobis obedire, ut deo.*"

b. Decree of Valentinian III, A. D. 445 ("Novellae Constitutiones", ed. Haenel, 1844, tit. XVI, §3, col. 175): "Hac perenni sanctione decernimus, ne quid tam episcopis gallicanis, quam aliarum provinciarum contra consuetudinem veterem liceat sine viri venerabilis papae urbis aeternae auctoritate tentare. Sed *hoc illis omnibusque pro lege sit quicquid sanxit vel sanxerit apostolicae sedis auctoritas.*"

c. Opinion of Coccinus. "Decisionum S. Rotae Romanae coram Reverendissimo Patre D. Ioanne Baptista Coccino Veneto, eiusdem Rotae olim Decano", etc., ed. DeZaulis, Pars prima, Decisio II, page 2 (Rome, Tinassius, 1672).

d. Passages from the Decretals. Translated from "Corpus Juris Canonici", ed. Friedberg, vol. II, pp. 518, 519, 746.

e. *Mandate of the Holy Inquisition:* "We the Apostolic Inquisitors against heretical depravity and apostasy in this city and archbishopric of Seville, with the Bishop of Cadiz, Ceuta, and their departments, by Apostolic authority,

"Inasmuch as, for the matters arising in the Holy Office of the Inquisition in this city and its district, there should be persons to whom the matters can be entrusted, confiding in you Sir Sebastian Hurtado of Mendoza, a native and resident of the city of Utrera, and in your diligence and care, and being informed that in your person and that of your lawful wife are found candor and the other needful virtues, and that with secrecy and loyalty, you will dispatch what may be committed to you in matters touching the Holy Office,

"By this Presents do name create and depute you as Agent of the Holy Office, to be one of those for the city of Utrera, and as such to enjoy all honors, liberties, and privileges, which according to Law, Apostolic charters, Statutes, and Decrees of this Kingdom and the procedure and directions of this office are and ought to be enjoyed by its Agents.

"And we give you license to employ throughout our District arms offensive and defensive [obscure] . . . . when engaged in the work of the Holy Office and not otherwise.

"And we require on the King's behalf and exhort on our own all Judges, Justices, and their officials in this District to treat and hold you as our Agent and to observe the said Privileges customary for such agents, and not to impede you in the use of Arms as aforesaid, and to abstain from taking jurisdiction of any criminal cases touching your person, other than offences

excepted by law, remanding such cases to the competent Judges, to wit ourselves, . . .

"Given at the Inquisition of Seville and Royal Castle of Triana on 5th day of January 1793".

[Signatures]

"By order of the Holy Office
Dr. Da Salvador Fortolero"

f. *St. Ives.* In the long list of saints, there are indeed two others who have been lawyers, but they have no general fame; see the Illinois Law Review for March, 1928 (vol. XXII, No. 7, p. 199).

There is an extensive literature about St. Ives; the following works are accessible in the Elbert H. Gary Law Library of Northwestern University: *Borderic et al.*, eds., "Monuments originaux de l'histoire de Saint Yves" (Saint Brieuc, Prudhomme, 1887; contains the depositions filed at the hearing for canonization).

A. LeGrand, "Les Vies des Saints de la Bretagne Armorique" (Quimper, Salaun, 1901).

M. S. Ropartz, "Histoire de Saint Yves" (Saint Brieuc, Prudhomme, 1856).
A. du Bois de la Villerabel, "La Légende merveilleuse de Monseigneur Sainct Yves" (Rennes, Cailliére, 1889).

Paul Henry, "Saint Yves, avocat, justicier, ami des faibles et des petits" (Rennes, date?).

Abbé *France*, "Saint Yves: étude sur sa vie et son Temps" (Saint Brieuc, Prudhomme, 2d ed., 1892).

Emile Jobbé-Duval, "Les idées primitives dans la Bretagne contemporaine" (Paris, Sirey, 1920; originally published in the "Nouvelle revue historique de droit français et étranger", vols. 33-38).

g. Statutes of 24 H. VIII, c. 12, 25 H. VIII, c. 19, and 26 H. VIII, c. 1 (Statutes at Large, Pickering ed., vol. 4, pp. 257, 283, 312).

h. Lib. II, Tit. VII, cap. I, Canon 218, §1: "Romanus pontifex, Beatri Petri in privatu Successor, habet non solum primatum honoris, sed supremam et plenam potestatem jurisdictionis in universam Ecclesiam tum in rebus quae ad fidem et mores, tum in iis quae ad disciplinam et regimen Ecclesiae per totum orbem diffusae pertinent." "The legal status of the Roman Catholic Church as a non-established church in this country was elaborately examined and defined in the case already referred to, viz.: O'Keeffe v. Cullen,

THE ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM

XV

The Romanesque Legal System

(*I*) *Resurrection of Justinian's Law-Books*

1. Bologna and the Germanic conquerors.
2. Irnerius' lectures—Justinian's texts.
3. The first law school—Government by students—Records of the law-student guilds.
4. Eminent status of the law-professor—The glossators.

(*II*) *Adaptation of Roman Law*

5. The practicians—Opinions on cases—Bartolus.
6. New court-houses in Italy and France—Palais de Justice at Paris.
7. Spread of Roman law studies—Bracton and Azzo.
8. Shift of leadership from Italy—Cujas in France.
9. Netherlands and Scotland.
10. Germany—Reception of Roman Law—Carpzov—Windscheid and Von Ihering.

(*III*) *Nationalization of Roman Law*

11. Roman law as a secondary law only, alongside of local law.
12. The nationalizers, Dumoulin, Colbert, Pothier, in France.
13. Code Napoleon—Nationalization in other countries.

(*IV*) *Expansion of Romanesque Law*

14. Scientific and political motives—Spread of Romanesque law to other continents.

XV

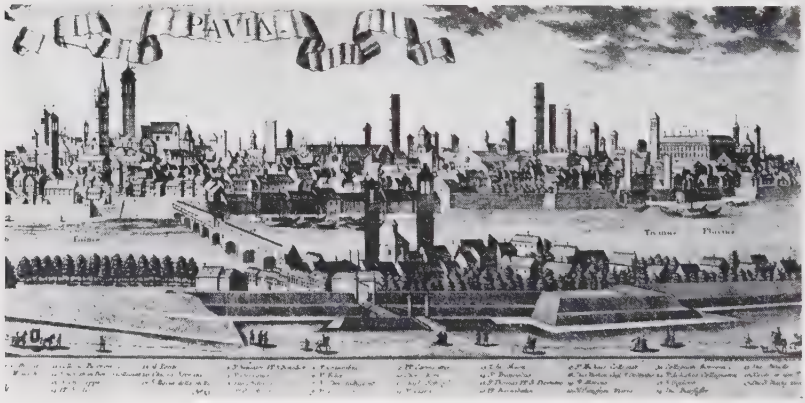
The Romanesque Legal System

(I) First Period

FOR five centuries the Roman empire had been a ruin, and Justinian's law-books had long been unknown or unstudied. Suddenly in the 1100's, the city of Bologna[1] became the center of one of the greatest intellectual phenomena recorded in European history,—the resurrection of Justinian's law-texts. Those resurrected books were destined once more to impress the Roman legal system not only on Europe but far beyond it.

XV. 1—Bologna
This city became the center of the revival of the Roman texts

Bologna was now one of a hundred city-states in Italy in which a new civic life was building up after the settlement of the Germanic conquerors in their new lands. The general conditions of armed self-help, typical of those days, are revealed in the tall square fighting towers, each the fortress of a powerful family, a Capulet or a Montague. Some are still standing today; they were once the common feature of all Italian medieval cities.[2] After the gradual collapse of Roman rule, about A. D. 500, and its replacement by the rule of Goths, Franks, and Lombards, the conquered peoples of Italy, Gaul, and Spain had been left to live according to their own Romanized customs. But Roman legal science had been buried, apparently forever. Even in such centres of old Roman life as Bologna and the



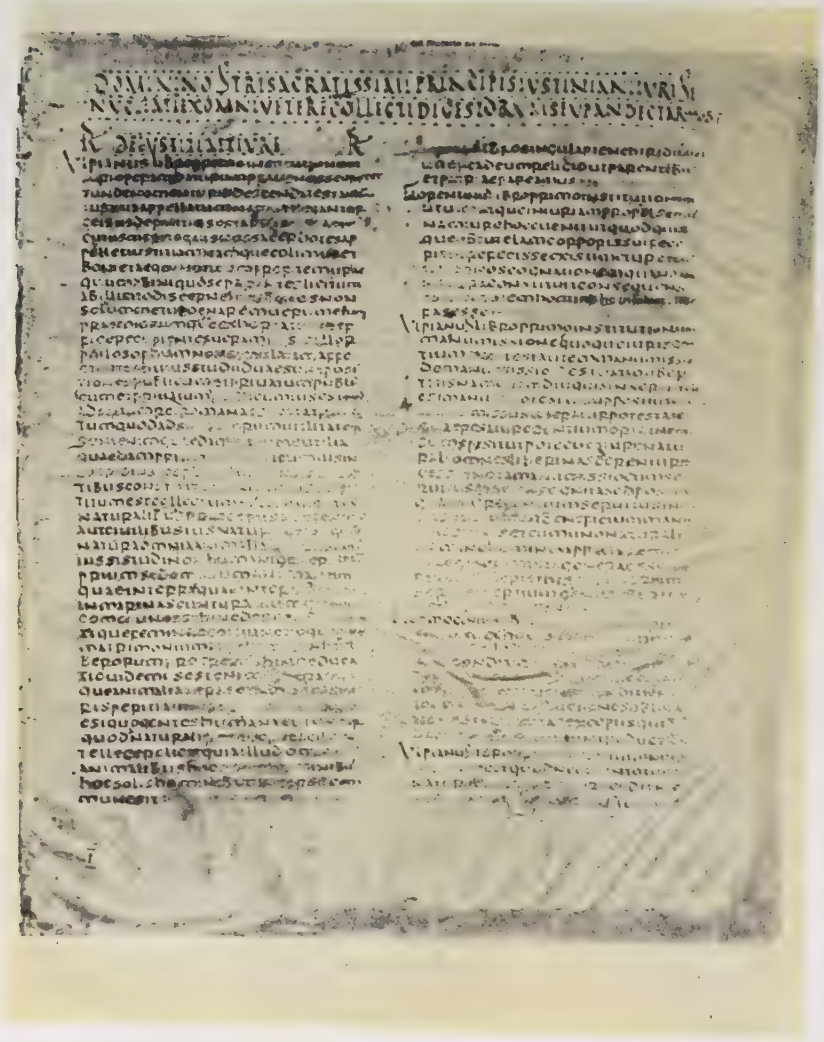
XV. 2—The Feudal Fighting Towers of Medieval Pavia

XV. 3—Irnerius, the Law Professor at Bologna

The teacher who popularized at Bologna the study of the resurrected Roman law-texts. This fresco adorns the ceiling of the Town-hall of Bologna

rest of Northern Italy, the new hordes of alien conquerors were slow in developing. The very rudiments of knowledge were confined to the monks and clergy. All relics of classic pagan learning were despised by the early Christian converts. The hundreds of petty domains were ruled by force, hardly by law. Systematic justice had been shattered, and was growing again slowly and in court practice only. There were no schools nor teachers of law. In short, jurisprudence, the one science of the Romans, had gone, and the Germanics had brought nothing fit to take its place.

2. Amid these conditions, about A. D. 1100, the name of Irnerius appears, as the symbol of a new learning,—the "bright lamp of law", he was called.[3] We know less about Irnerius' personality than we do about Gaius or about Shakespeare; yet it must have been one of the great inspiring personalities of the ages. The period was one of general intellectual revival in North Italy. But historians have not yet fully explained just why its most remarkable feature should have been a concentration on legal science, and just why that concentration should take the form of this wondrous resurrection of Justinian's law-books,—virtually lost and buried for five centuries past. This much is certain, that a young genius named Irnerius, about A. D. 1100, was revered by his successors as the founder of the



XV. 4—Justinian's Digest
This is page 1 of the unique manuscript at Florence

new learning, and that he began to lecture on Justinian's Code and Digest. These texts[4] he exalted as embodying pure legal science, "written reason", far above the crude customs and court practice around him.

He proved to be the man of the hour. His enthusiasm and eloquence had the inspiration of a crusade. Within another century, there were said to be ten thousand students, chiefly in law, at Bologna, crowding thither from all over Europe. They now formed a "studium generale", or university,—the first Christian one in Europe, earlier even than those of Paris and Oxford.

In the great square of San Stefano[5] the traveler may still see the place at which Irnerius is said to have held forth; for in those days the masters lectured in their own houses, or in rented rooms, but if the class of a popular master was large, he lectured in the open air in a public place.

The earliest law diploma extant dates from A. D. 1276. Its language is less concise and more intimate than the forms of today:[a]

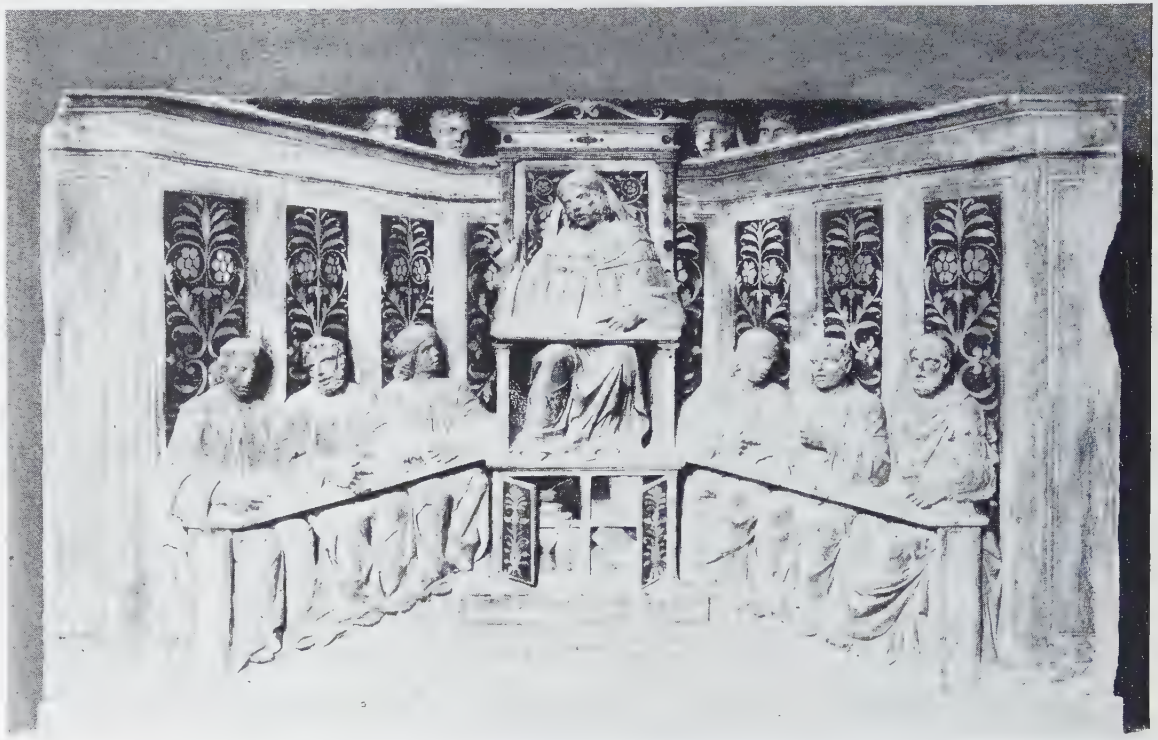
". . . . . Assiduous toil, daily zeal, and prolonged devotion to the study of civic science, merit a reward, so that toil may be transformed into rest, study into profit, and long devotion into perpetual satisfaction. It is therefore fitting that we grant the rewards of virtue to those that merit them and solace the studious with the fruits of toil. Hence the wise, upright, provident, and sage

XV. 5—The Square of San Stefano, at Bologna
In this square Irnerius is said to have held forth to his throngs of law students

Doctor Peter Amadeo Kiginkola of Brescia, having auspiciously completed his study of the Civil Law, has aspired to receive our sanction, and inasmuch as he has been found most sufficient, as we have been informed by the learned men, to wit [naming the Faculty of Law] . . . we now in the presence of the said Doctors and Scholars do grant him the license here and everywhere to teach the Civil Law and to hold a master's chair. .

"Done at Reggio," etc., etc.

3. But although the masters were the ones who conferred this diploma of admission to their guild, they were not then, as they are today, the rulers of the University. Bologna was a students' university,—a type all its own. The professor[6] was, as it were, a learned adventurer, own-



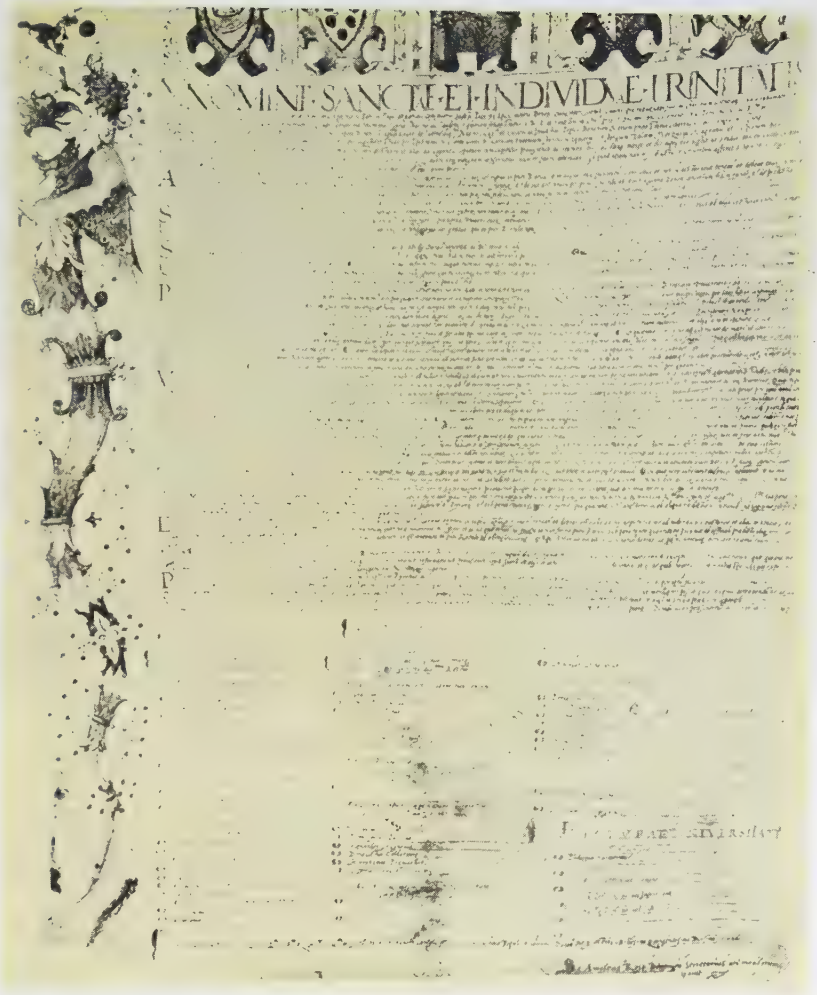
XV. 6—A Law Lecturer and His Class

ing some precious manuscripts containing valuable knowledge, and employed by a number of independent gentlemen—the students—to teach them the secrets of that knowledge. The students hired, paid, and discharged the professors; and they took active measures to secure the full value of their fees. They bound the professor by strict rules and penalties; he was fined if he began one minute after the church bell rang at seven in the morning; he was fined if he continued one minute after the bell rang at nine; he was fined if he skipped a chapter of text of Justinian, or if he evaded a difficult passage. He must not dawdle or meander; for the whole text of Justinian was divided into numbered points, and the professor was fined if he did not reach each point by a given date. Moreover, he deposited a sum of money in advance with a banker, and his fines were deducted by the banker on order of the student committee.

The whole student-body was divided into guilds (or fraternities), called "nations". These nations were well organized, held meetings, and kept elaborate records, some of them very handsomely illuminated.[7, 8] Each nation, or guild, included the men from a particular region, English, German, Hungarian, Bohemian, Gascon, and so on; in Bologna there came to be fourteen foreign nations

XV. 7—The Bologna Student Records

This is the title-page of a volume of the Law Nation's records of A. D. 1502



XV. 8—A Page from the Bologna Law-Student Records

and four Italian nations. These student-chronicles teem with candid narratives of armed quarrels with the other student nations, and of lively disputes over the appointment and pay of the professors. For example, opening at random the records of the captain of the German law nation at Padua, we read:[b]

"On Nov. 15 Cyriac Adler of Gratz was taken to jail. The reason was this: In this country it is a great privilege to carry arms, but you must have a license. All sorts of persons manage to get the license, by various expedients, but usually on the pretext of being some sort of an officer. Cyriac went and got a license all right, but somehow or other he was given away, and the police arrested him. I called a meeting of the German nation at the shop of John the barber next morning early, to take action. We decided to ask Dr. Marco Blanco, professor of criminal law, to help us, as he is a very good friend of our nation".

And so, the captain's record tells us, finally they got Cyriac released on bonds.

Each nation of students elected annually its captain, or rector; and the captain was entitled, at the close of his office, to affix on the walls of the court-yard and the lecture halls his family escutcheon, in colors. In the University of Padua, three thousand of these escutcheons may still be seen preserved, completely filling the walls of the central cloister above and below and also of the Great Lecture Hall; in this Hall, Galileo taught mathematics for ten years.[9]

XV. 9—Escutcheons of Nation-Captains

Some three thousand of these may still be seen on the walls of the University at Padua

3. *Law Studies at Bologna*

New universities, mainly of law students, soon sprang up in Northern Italy,—a dozen of them; and new masters arose, whose fame went over Europe. Popes and Emperors granted charters of privilege to the Universities. The title of "Doctor" now signified an order of intellectual nobility. How preëminent was their status is shown by the monumental tombs[10] of the professors of law, erected to their honor in the public places of the cities; the stone casket was placed within the upper tier of columns. This peculiar architectural style is still a feature of Bologna and Padua.

4. In this great movement Irnerius' role was to exalt the pure science of the newly resurrected Roman texts. He and his immediate successors, known as glossators, descanted on these texts with glosses, or explanations. When later these were printed, they took the form of solid marginal blocks of print around a

XV. 10—Tomb of a Jurist at Bologna

a IN nomine domini. Hoc in compilatione Digestorum fuit dictum, nō quando leges factę fuerunt qa pagani erant: vt. C. de vete. iure enu. l. j. sic et alis facit insti. in proœ. in prin.

a compilatores legum fuerunt pagani.

b Perpetui. id est generalis.

c Augusti. Quia semper huius ꝓpositi debet esse, vt augeat imperiū, licet non semper augeat. sic et matrimonium indiuidua cōiunctio dicitur: tamē diuiditur quādoqꝫ: vt. C. de repud. l. cōsensu. sed propositum consideratur: vt insti. de pa. potū prin.

† In vetustis exemplaribus desunt hęc verba, in nomine domini amen. † non est, perpetui Augusti. vel dic; perpetuo i semper Augusti, hic formatur, generalis.

IN NOMINE Domini [a] † Amen. Iustiniani sacratissimi principis perpetui [b] Augusti [c] † iuris enucleati [d] ex omni vetere iure collecti [e] Digestorum, seu Pandectarum Liber primus.

d Enucleati. p similitudinem vocat ius enucleatū, qꝫ nobis est traditum in libris Pandectarū. Sicut enim antequā pueniatur ad nucleū interiorē nucis: vnū amarissimū, et aliud durum, et aliud amarū, & quarto ad nucleum dulcē peruenitur ita & in multitudine antiquorum librorum amaritudines inueniuntur. i. iniustordiæ infinitæ. itē duritię. i. inquæ sententię, et aliæ nō sic iniquæ, in quibus dā tū locis quædā latebant dulcedines. i. æquissimæ sententiæ. velut liba inter spinas: & illas dulces sententias Iustinianus ex alijs excerpsit, & nobis tradidit legendas: vnde ipse dicitur tradere ius enucleatum. secundum Io.

e Collecti. ex his. i. ex eo quod dixit in princi. põt colligi qs fuerit autor siue cōpilator: qa Iustinianus filius Iustini, vt in insti. de dona. §. est & aliud. Item quæ materia. i. oia vetera iura antiquorum prudentium. quæ intentio. i. vt colligas ius enucleatū in vnum volumē. Vtilitas per se patet: quia minori pecunia poterit nunc emi liber iste: et qa citius adipisci poterit qꝫ olim. Cui parti philosophię supponatur: & quidem Ethicæ, qa de moribus tractat hoc volumen, sicut alia duo volumina.

* Intellige, per adoptionem: quia revera nepus eius ex sorore fuit. Eg. per.

TITVLVS I.

DE IVSTITIA ET IVRE.

VIpianus lib. j. Institutionum. I.

IVri [f] operā daturum prius [g] nosse oportet, vnde nomen iuris descendat. Est autem ius à iustitia [h] appella-

XV. 11—Text of Justinian's Digest with Gloss
The text here shown is the beginning of Book I

o ¶ Sūt. q. dines nam ibi pcipit non fieri signa, vt. j. de veteri iure. l.ij. §. hoc aūt.
b ¶ Et digestor. vt. j. de ve. iur. c.l.ij. hoc aūt.
c ¶ Ampliorem. l. chartar.
De summa trinitate

de ipsa quidez tractat id est religione. Religiōis aūt est principiū fides; z hanc pmittit. vel sic pōt cōmunam. Quū ola ab ipsa trinitate, pcedant vt dicitur in euāgelio Joānis. In pncipio erat verbuz ꝛc. z j. de ve. iu. c.l.j. circa pncipiū. merito igit de summa trinitate z fide catholica Rex iusp̄onit. z hec cōmuna tangit pmā ēm prez Rec. Vel sic cōmuna: et tangit scās pbas / Rec. quum omne qđ non est ex fide sit peccatū vt extra de pscri. / quū omne. xxxiij. q.j. c.j. et ista reparando a fide sūpsit exordiū. z nil boni posset me fi de lupercdificari vbi fides defuit fundamentū: vt j. q.j. cū paul. Ideo imperator Justiniane lu opus pos fuit summā trinitatem z fidem catholicam fundamentum.

e ¶ Fide fides est sperandarum rerum credulitas. non tamen cuiuslibet ei fides circa trinitatem. z argumentum non apparentium.
f ¶ Catholica. id est vniuersali. z vbique pnecta. vnde dicitur. in omnem terram exiit sonus eoꝝ.
g ¶ Contendere alibi est tractare. i. disputare. Ac.
¶ Sanctos. pmā para pcipit fidem seruare. quā sancti patres tradiderūt. Scdo allicit pnio seruātes. Tertio affligit pena triplicī nō seruantes. Ac.
h ¶ Quos. ar. qđ si Bononiensis cōuenat. Mutuū nō debet iudicare. sīn statuta mutuū quib⁹ non subest quez dicat quos nostre clemētie.
i ¶ Clementie. clemētia est paro modestie. modestia enī cōsentit superiorib⁹ z inferioribus, sed propriē est a superioribus ergo inferiores exercere clementiam: vt. j. famo. hercis. l. in ipsius.
k ¶ Religione. id est fide.
l ¶ Quaz. id est qualem. z dic qđ religio est ius cuiusdam superioris nature que curam cerimoniāq; nobis affert. Item et eo. ad dicat volumus. ergo est lex. vt insti. de iur. na. §. sed qđ pncipi. Ac.
m ¶ Religio. circa fidem.

scribi iussimus: vt omne qđ a nobis compositus est hic z in scriptura. z in ipa sanctōe purum atq; dilucidū clareat. liceat qz hac causa in ampliorem numerū summa hui⁹ codicis redacta est. ¶ Vt igit sanctissimi z florentissimi patres nostri labores vobis manifesti fiant. z p omne tempus obtineant. hanc pmitez legē ad frequentissimū ordinē vestrū ducturi⁹ existimandū.

Titul⁹. j.

De summa trinitate et fide catholica

Impō Gratianus et Valentinianus et Theodosius aa. ad populum vrbis constantinopolitane.

Uncto⁹ populo⁹ q̄s clemētie no stre regit imp̄iū in tali voluīmo⁹ religione versari: quaz diuinum Petrum apostoluz tradidisse romanie religio vsqz adhuc ab ipo infinuata declarat. quāqz pontifex Damasuz sequi claret. z Petru alexādrie epiſcopū virū apostolice sanctitatis. hoc est vt fm apostolicam disciplinā euangelicamq; veritatē patrie et filij et spūsancti vnam trinitatem sub pari maiestate z sub pia trinitate credamus: hāc legem sequentes christianorum catholicorum nomen iubemus amplecti. reliquos vero vesanosq; iudicantes hereticā vocabulo infamiā sustinere diuina pmuz

p ¶ Insinuata. i. docta. qđ Damasum, papam,
r ¶ Apostolice. et hoc qđ hic legitur sunte. ar. qđ vsure hodie peti non possint fm ius cuile. nam dicit imperator qđ vult qđ subditi sibi sequantur fidem sine religionem quam Petrus apostolus tradidit romanis. sed iure diuino possibile sunt vsure, ergo peti non possunt vsure. Item quia nullo modo debent imitari sacros canones imitari: vt aut. de ec. cl. Unde domus. Az. in summa de vsuris concessit qđ sez nō posset peti. verum tamen. Astan legem posse videri qđ dicit sequi. ius ad fidē. ad hoc rident quidā ita: qđ facte leges non dicunt qđ sint prohibite ne capiāt vsurem quatnor contijs. sed quidam decretiste dicūt qđ sunt prohibite: sed distingue aut petuntur vt lucrum ant quia abhit sibi quia passus est damnum. z tunc nō vt vsure sed interesse petunt. ar. ff. p socio. l. socius qui in eo. z ita obseruat i curia romana.
s ¶ Sanctitatis. non dicit ideo qđ sient apostol⁹. nā tū vnum Petrus leginus apostolum fuisse. sed veram egit apostolorum.

t ¶ Dōm applicam. quia apostoli ita pdicauerunt.
v ¶ Euangelica. ita continet in euangelio.
x ¶ Hanc. ecce pmū qđ seruus vocat nolle dñi.
y ¶ Reliquos. tercio deinde. Ac.
z ¶ Dementes. id est sine mente.
a ¶ Infauiam. ecce vna pena et colligebi ca. qđ periurus puniendus sit. licet. j. de re. cre. et de iureiuran. l.ij. dicatur qđ non debeat puniri corporaliter. punitur tamē alias vt hic. leges enim que peruna puniunt ꝛc. vt. j. de indicta fictu. l. penul.
b ¶ Sustinere. iubemus.
c ¶ Diuina. sez ecclesiastica quia sepant a cōmunione fidelium. z q̄ dicit eos infames ergo nō pōt ferre testimoniuz. vt. ff. de testi. l.ij. §. legis iul. de vi. qđ lex inter eos. z in contractibz. z in testamētis. z inter alios cōcedit vt. j. de bereti. l. quū. in pan. z in fi. Sol. hic lequit de infamia facti. que non repellit a testimonio de qua lequit. z ff. de obseq. li. l.ij. vel aliter, hic lequit de infamia iuris sed lequit de infamia facti. que non repellit a testificari pōt. qui. z in illa lege affligit. vel tertio repellit eos testimonio ordinarii doctores. sed inter ie non exceptis quibusdam, quia etiam inter se repellunt. vt in illa lege qui. vel dic eos infames non ipso iure. sed per

central core of text.[11] Each master added to these glosses. The texts of Justinian were now multiplied by hand-copies on parchment, and spread all over Western Europe; even in England, Bracton in A. D. 1250 had a copy as he wrote "De Legibus Angliae". And when the great art of book-printing arrived, in the late 1400's, the gloss style was still used; and one of the most popular books, other than theological, was Justinian's Corpus Juris; one of the first complete editions of the Corpus Juris was that printed by Koberger, at Nuremberg, in A. D. 1488, in the gloss style.[12]

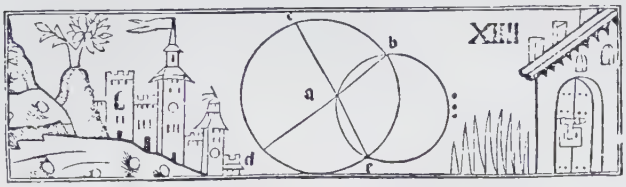
(II) Second Period

5. Up to this time the Justinian books had been studied as pure science, much as Kant's Philosophy or Mill's Logic might be studied today. But after two centuries of this, a new type of jurist arose, destined to apply this pure science to the legal practice of the day. These men were known as Practicians, or Commentators. They gave opinions on law-cases and wrote independent treatises.

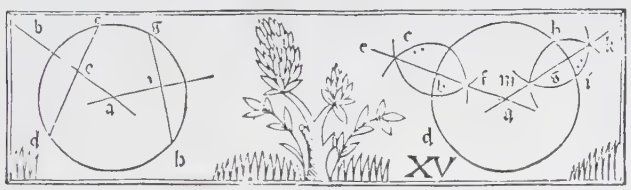
These commentaries were in style a marked advance on the glosses or marginal notes. These men now for the first time applied the ancient principles of the Roman texts to the Germanic and feudal customs. Roman law began to be transformed into Italian law. The practical spirit of these Commentators may be illustrated by a page[13]

Tractatus Bartoli

HAec figura differt à præce. nam hic ripa continetur tribus lineis. f. a. b. &, b. c. &, c. d. & habet duos angulos. f. in puncto. b. & in puncto. c. tota igitur hæc alluuio debet diuidi iure propinquitatis, quæ tota continetur intra plura latera. Primo igitur ducatur linea rubea per medium super angulum b. & sic linea b. c. deinde ducatur linea per medium super angulum b. & sic linea b. c. deinde duo dividens super angulum c. & erit linea c. f. quæ duæ lineæ fecabunt se in puncto g. dico ergo quod portio alluuionis pertinens ad agrum Titij in dicto puncto g. finitur: quia si esset azurea super punctum g. vtraque lineam punctualiter tangeret ergo ille est punctus in quo vtriusque propinquitas terminatur. Si vero excederes, & velles tacere circulum supra punctum c. sic. Cum partium accederet: & ab alia elongaretur quod autē est intra illud triangulū b. g. c. pertinet ad præ dium Titij iure propinquitatis quod patet: quia infra illum triangulum pandit̃ per cētrum vnius circuli in puncto h. qui tangat punctualiter ripam Titij, nullam aliam ripā tangit inter Lucū & Cāū per lineā directo ductā vsq; ad flumen. & hęc sufficiant de ripa quę habet lineā vel lineas rectas. Restat videre de ripa quæ habet lineā circularem &c.



AD euidentiam eorum quæ dicenda sunt de figura circulari, tr. endum est, quòd circulus est figura plana, vna quidem linea contenta, quæ circunferentia nominatur in cuius medio punctus est à quo omnes lineæ ad circunferentiam existentes sunt ibiq; inuicem æquales, vt dicit Euclides in prima figura. Nam centrum est in puncto a. & omnes istę lineæ inde existentes sunt ibiq; inuicem æquales, & si plures de centur idem esset. Item apparet quòd omnes lineæ prædictæque circunferentia in centrum faciunt angulum. Item præmitto quòd totum illud quod est in circulo infra aliquas lineas duas est magis propinquum illi parti circunferentiæ quæ in punctis duarū linearū terminatur. vt verbi gratia assumas partē circunferentiæ b. e. & duc lineam rectam ad centrum, & sic fiet triangulum b. a. e. & dico quod quicquid est infra illum triangulum est magis propinquum illi parti circunferentiæ b. e. quam alicui alij quod patet ad sensum, & potest probari. Nam ponatur centrum in aliqua parte infra dictum triangulū. & supra illum ducatur circulus azureus, qui tangit punctualiter dictam partem b. e. dico quòd nullam aliam partem circunferentiæ tangeret: ergo illi magis propinquat. & idem dicendū est de eo qui continetur infra illum triangulum b. a. d. & infra illum triangulum a. b. d. & a. e. d. & supra illum triangulum c. a. e. vt euidenter apparet &c.



VIa in præcedenti dictum est, quòd lineæ sunt ducendæ a centro ad circunferentiam, & quandoque ignoratur, vbi sit centrum. Et ideo expedit quod ducatur linea a circunferentia versus centrum, vel quòd reducatur. ideo facta est hæc figura quæ duos habet articulos, & hoc heri docet duobus modis. Primò sic. sit circa. rum. quod apponatur in circunferentia vnus punctus b. & ab vtraque parte eiusdem puncti, duo alij æque distantes c. d. deinde ducatur linea recta a. c. d. & istius linea inuenitur medium in puncto. e. deinde ducatur linea recta b. e. dico quod de necessitate ista vadit directe supra centrum, scilicet punctum. a. vt probatur in primo. lib. Euch. hoc etiam patet: quia idem in alia parte circunferentiæ ponatur punctus. f. & ab vtraque parte duo puncti æque distantes. g. h. deinde inueniatur medium dictæ lineæ in puncto. i. deinde ducatur linea recta. f. i. dico quod ista de necessitate vadit versus centrum, & si vltra protendatur linea b. e. & linea f. i. secabunt se in puncto a. vt vult centrum &c. Concludatur ergo ipsum, vbi dictæ lineæ se tecant, de necessitate est centrum. hoc etiam heri alio modo ad idem tendenti, docet secundus circulus. Ponatur enim quod iste circulus centrum aut non vt detur in puncto a. ponatur in circunferentia punctus b. & ab vtraque parte eiusdem puncti, duo alij æque distantes c. d. deinde ponatur pes circini in puncto d. & extendatur vsque ad punctum c. & voluatur supra, & infra circulum. eodem modo ponatur pes circini in puncto d. & extendatur vsq; ad punctum e. & sic illæ duę lineæ circulares ducētur, ie. fecabunt extra circulum in puncto e. & ita in puncto f. ducatur linea c. f. dico quòd de necessitate vadit versus centrum, & eodem modo si in alia parte circuli idem fiat, vt ponat̃ in circunferentia punctus g. & ab vtraq; parte duo puncti æque distantes h. i. deinde voluatur centrū supra h. & supra. vt in præcedenti dictū est: & sic dictæ lineæ se tecabūt in puncto k. & in puncto m. ducatur ergo linea k. m. recta: tunc illa ducta ad centrū. & sic in illo puncto vbi tecabunt se linea e. f. & linea k. m. ibi erit centrum. His præmissis ad euidentiam dico, q. ripa prædictum quæ habet lineam circularem, quandoq; habet se vt centrum, quia intra circulum diuina est alluuio, quę habet se vt centrū, qa alluuio cōtinet circulū. ripā. primo modo. tūc ars ripa continens lineam circularē continet minus terrā in eulo, totū autem circuli continere non pōt. quia se finis habēret extra. & hæc in figuris proximis declarabunt &c.

of Bartolus on the doctrine of Alluvion,—title to land acquired by operation of water-flow; he presents several careful diagrams to show the application of the principle in different cases. The contrast with the crude Germanic Mirror of Saxony, of almost the same period, is notable.

These jurists, besides lecturing in the law schools, had a large and lucrative practice in giving opinions. Their peculiar status can best be understood from the story of Shakespeare's Portia; Portia is called into court by the party to give an opinion, which is taken as the ground of decision by the judge, and yet the jurist receives a fee from the party. Searching for a brief illustration of these opinions, one comes upon Bartolus' opinion on the wine-selling statute;[14] which seems to reveal that clients were as ingenious then as now in evading a sumptuary law:[c]

"A city statute provided that no one should sell wine at retail, under a penalty. But a certain dealer used to sell to a customer a cask or two casks or a barrel of wine, and so on to other customers, and then the buyers took delivery in flasks and jugs of various sizes. The question is whether the seller has incurred the penalty. As to this, it must be understood that some measures and weights in common use are termed gross or large, others are termed retail or small; see the law of measures; . . . . . and those measures have to be inspected by the custom of the city; see the law of sales. . . . . Now in the said laws a barrel is gross measure, while bottles, flasks, etc., are termed retail measure. Hence, a person selling by the barrel is not selling at

retail. And the fact that this party measured it out to his customers in retail quantities is immaterial; for the statute speaks only of the sale.

"So say and advise

"I, Bartolo of Sassoferrato, doctor of both laws, and have signed in testimony thereof and affixed my seal".

The most famous exponent of this applied Roman law was Bartolus,[15] about A. D. 1350, whose works dominated for two centuries or more. He was called "the monarch of the law". The saying ran, "Nemo jurista nisi Bartolista". So extraordinary was the respect paid to this jurist that the Emperor Charles IV, when ennobling him, conferred on him by charter this singular privilege, that he, and all his descendants who might be professors of law, should have the power to legitimize any bastard students who might attend their classes! So distinctive was this man's impress on the practice of law that in some schools the very program of a law lecture was described as consisting

CONSILIVM XII.

c Tatutum eſt in ci-
uitate' q̃ nullus vẽdat vinum ad
minutum ſub certa pœna.modò
quídam vendidit cuídam vnam ſalmam vi
ni,alij duas,alij vnum barile,& ſic fecit plu
ribus:iſti emptores acceperunt vinum cum
diuerſis ſtatchis,& vaſis diuerſarum men-
1 ſurarum.† Quæritur an venditor in pœnã
inciderit.Circa q.P ſciendũ eſt q̃ quędã mẽ
ſuræ & pondera,quibus vtuntur ſunt groſ
ſæ,& magnæ:quę dã minutę & paruæ:vt l.
modijs.de ſuſcepto.& arca.lib xj.lic & mo
netę:vt l.numis.de leg.iij.& iſtæ ſecundũ
cõſuetudinẽ ciuitatis debẽt inſpici:vt l.Im-
perator.ff.de contrahen.emptio.Nũc ad ꝓ-
d poſitum,menſura' groſſa eſt barile,minutæ
2 ſunt pittere,& focliecię,& ſimilia.† Qui er
go vendidit ad barile non vendidit ad mi- c
nutum. & ſi dicatur quòd eſt menſura
tum ad minutũ, non obſtat:quia ſtatutum
loquit de vẽditione.Et ita dico & conſulo
ego Barto. à Saxoſer. vtriuſq; iuris doctor.

XV. 14—Bartolus' Opinion on the Wine-Sale Statute

XV. 15—Bartolus

XV. 16—Palace of Justice at Ferrara, A. D. 1321

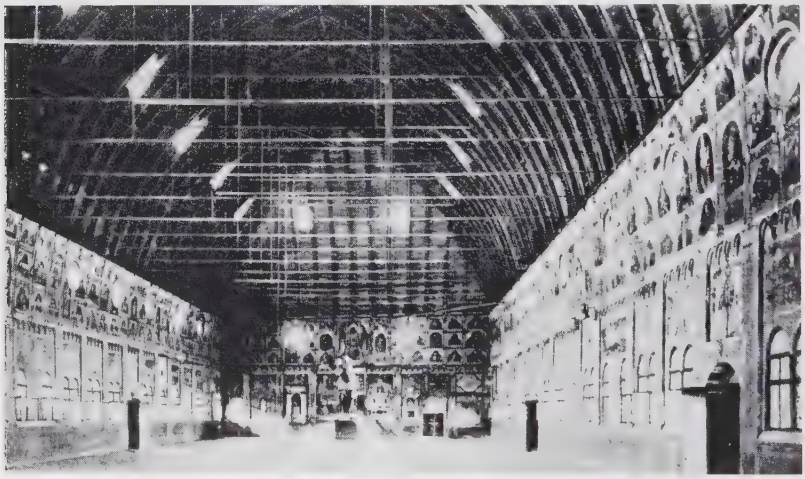
of three parts, "textus, glossa, et Bartolus",—as if an Anglican law school curriculum should be summarized by saying "common law, equity, and Chitty".

6. Bartolus and the Practicians had now carried the resurrected Roman law into the courts. A learned profession arose and multiplied. And from this period the new movement is reflected in architecture. As once in old Rome, special buildings and spacious halls were now devoted to "palaces of justice",—as they were called in Italy and France.

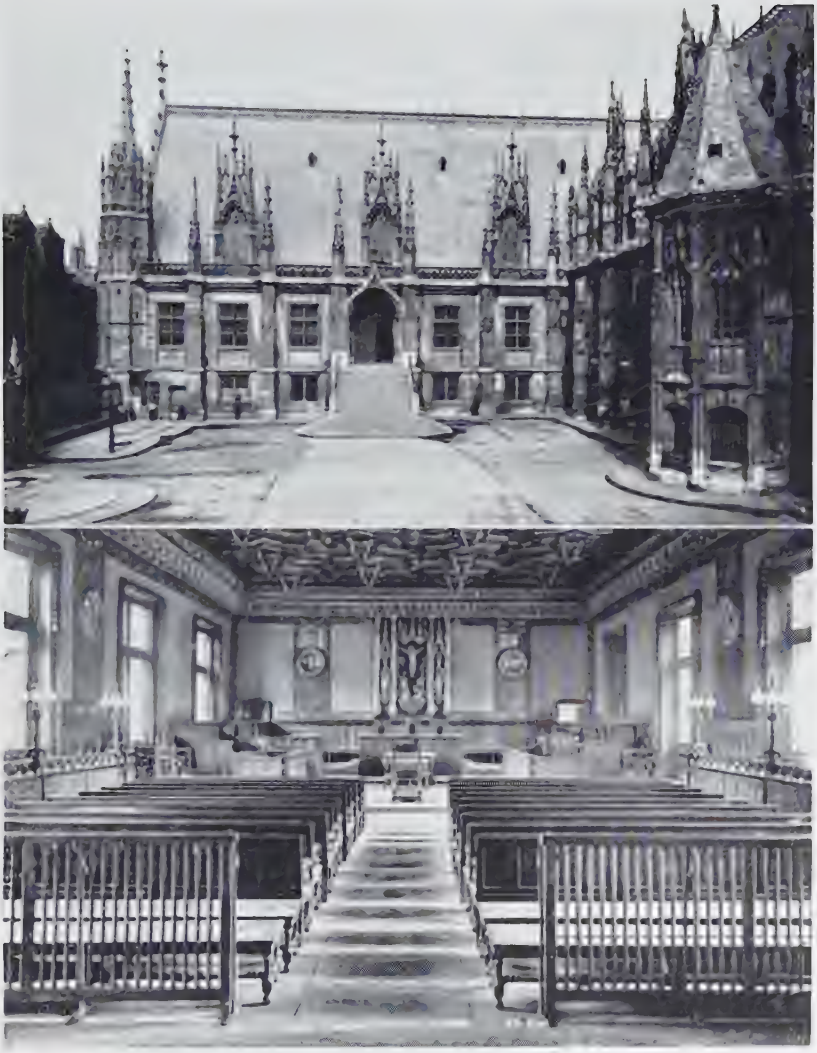
The court-house at Ferrara[16] is probably the third oldest extant in Europe, built A. D. 1321; only West-

minster and Paris are earlier. At Padua[17] may still be seen a courtroom of A. D. 1420, probably the largest courtroom in the world, larger even than Westminster Hall; it is three hundred feet long, one hundred wide, and eighty high. And there is still shown the stone-pillory in the corner of the hall, on which bankrupt debtors were exposed to the jeers of the populace in penalty for their fraud.

At Rouen, on the Seine, the capital of Normandy, still stands the superb court-house, now termed Palace of Justice,[18] started in the 1400's, one of the finest surviving monuments of Gothic art in a civic edifice. Next to Fer-



XV. 17—Palace of Justice at Padua
This is the largest courtroom in the world



XV. 18—Palace of Justice at Rouen
The exterior court-yard and the trial courtroom

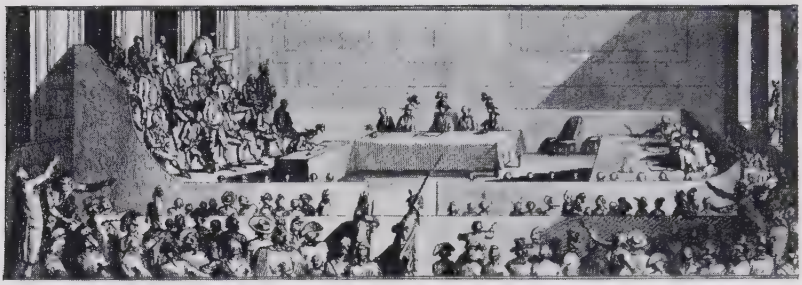
XV. 19—Palace of Justice at Paris

rara and Paris, this is probably the oldest surviving courthouse in Europe continuously used to the present time for that purpose; for Westminster Hall in London, though older, has now been abandoned as a courtroom.

But the most famous of these edifices is the Palace of Justice in Paris. For two thousand years, since Caesar's day, when a Roman praetor here set up his court, a temple of Law and Justice has stood on this spot.[19] Louis IX, Saint Louis, whose name is linked with justice in French tradition, here heard causes of the suitors in person, and in the 1200's here in his palace established the first court

of appeal, or "curia regis"; later, in the 1400's, his palace was given over to the exclusive use of the Law Courts of Paris, and was thenceforth known as the Palace of Justice. One-half of the drama of French history has been enacted within these walls. In this building cluster for centuries the traditions of the French Bar, both convivial and intellectual. Here were held the revels and theatricals of the barristers' order, like the celebrated revels of the London Inns of Court. Here in the Great Room, or Gilded Room,[20] the kings of France held their beds of justice—that is, the most solemn sessions of the Supreme

XV. 20—A Session of the Supreme Court at Paris



XV. 21—The Tribunal of the Terror

Court. Here in April, 1654, the young Louis XIV in boots and spurs uttered his famous words, "The State—that is Myself". Here in 1794 sat the Revolutionary Tribunal of the Terror,[21] which sent two thousand condemned persons to the guillotine in two months. And here, in the spacious Salle des Pas Perdus (or Hall of Wasted Time), long generations of French lawyers have rendezvoused with their throngs of clients in preparation for their trials.[22] The glorious record of the French Bar for professional independence and courage is equalled by none other in the world, except the Anglican. Four times in French legal history has the entire Bar resigned its functions, and left the courts without lawyers, rather than submit to the arbitrary dictation of princes and politicians. And when the Advocate-General Servin, protesting on behalf of the Supreme Court of Paris against an unjust decree, fell dead in the presence of Cardinal Richelieu and King Louis

Imp. lithog. de F. Delpech

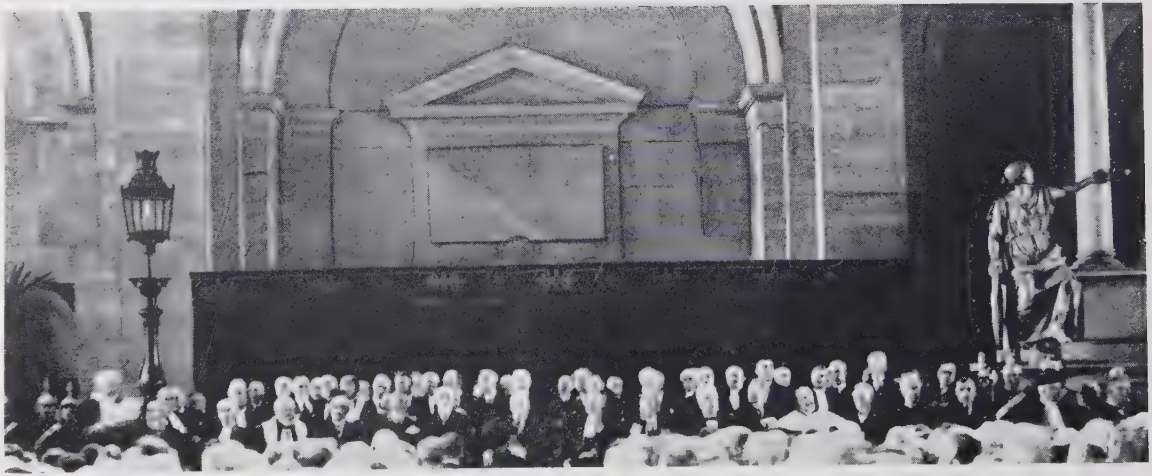
Juvenel des Vrsins Chancelier de France

(Regne de Louis XI 1470.)

XV. 22a—A Chancellor of France in the 1400's

XIII, he exemplified the Bench's proud tradition of courageous independence.[22a] This record is symbolized in this Hall by the statue of the heroic Malesherbes, the Erskine of France, who dared to act as counsel for Louis XVI before the Revolutionary Convention, and himself met his royal client's fate at the guillotine two years later. Here, too, has been placed the inspiring monument to the Paris lawyers who gave their lives for their country in the World War. And it was an impressive consummation of these traditions when in July, 1924, for the first time in history, the President of the American Bar Association

XV. 22—The Salle Des Pas Perdus, in Paris
This is its popular name, "Hall of Wasted Time"



XV. 23—The American Bar Association at the Palace of Justice, 1924

and the President of the Paris Bar Association met and fraternized in the name of our common profession.[23] Yet the popular epithet for this Hall is a cynical reflection on that same profession; for it signifies that going to law is in popular esteem merely time and money wasted for the client.

7. Meanwhile, by the third century after Irnerius, Italy's star of leadership in Roman law was waning. During the 1200's, 1300's, and 1400's, the thousands of foreign students had gone back North and West carrying the new advanced ideas of Roman Law. Italian doctors of law were invited abroad. Faculties of law sprang up in Spain, France, Germany, and the Netherlands.

Even as far north as England, indeed, some of the Bologna jurists had early wandered, bringing the new science. Doctor Vacarius, of Bologna, about A. D. 1150, the very next generation after Irnerius, came to England and taught law, probably at Oxford. The chronicler says that students both rich and poor flocked to hear him teach the Roman laws; and because the poor students could not buy parchment copies of Justinian's Code and Digest, he made a summary for them, containing all that a student would need to know,—*if* he knew it perfectly; and this was called a Summary of Law for Poor Students. Another chronicler tells us that English University students at this

period had abandoned philosophy for the study of Roman law. The Bologna jurists' books also were widely circulated in England. Many famous passages of Justinian's Digest, quoted literally in Azzo's book, we find again, word for word, in Bracton's treatise; for we know that our English judge and first great author, Henry Bracton, about A. D. 1250, copiously used a Summary of Roman Law, by Azzo of Bologna, in composing his treatise on the Laws of England. Azzo of Bologna was called in his day "master of the masters of law"; he was so authoritative that the popular phrase ran: "Chi non ha Azzo non va al palazzo", which may be translated: "Unless on Azzo you prepare, the jurist's robe you'll never wear".

But Roman law was still too exotic for regions like England and Germany, where sturdy Germanic legal ideas were yet solid and pure. And so it was natural that in South France the new Roman law first found most fertile soil for cultivation. In the 1500's the primacy in Roman legal scholarship passed to France; in the 1700's to Holland; in the 1800's to Germany;[24] for, as political, intellectual, and commercial influences pushed gradually west and north the centre of European forces, so also the primacy in Roman law studies gradually shifted, from century to century, through four countries.

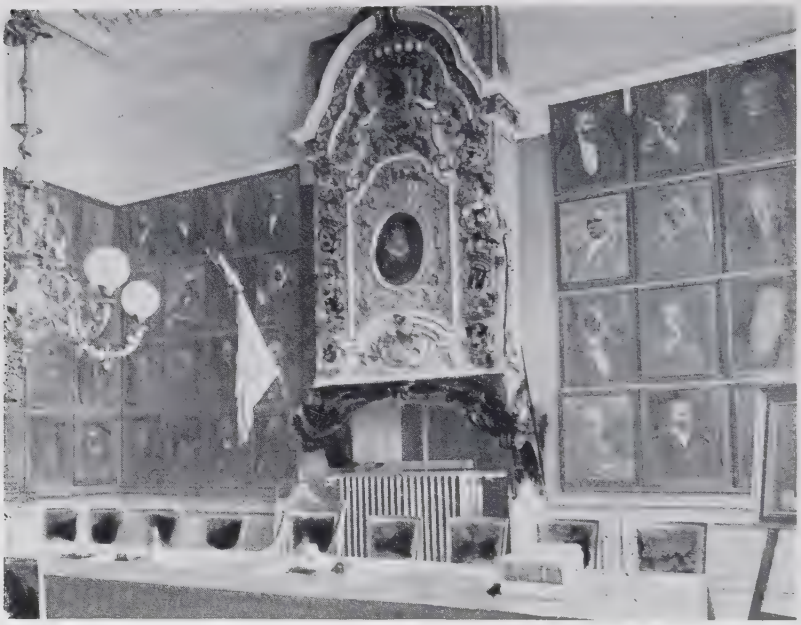
XV. 24 —Map Showing the Shift of Primacy in Roman Law Studies

8. In France, the great name was Cujas.[25] Roman law had in France by the 1500's become the fashionable study for the nobility. At some courses, four thousand hearers are said to have attended,—incredible as this may sound. New and improved methods of research and exposition had been devised, and Cujas was their greatest exponent. The old style of Bartolus was called "mos

XV. 25—Cujas

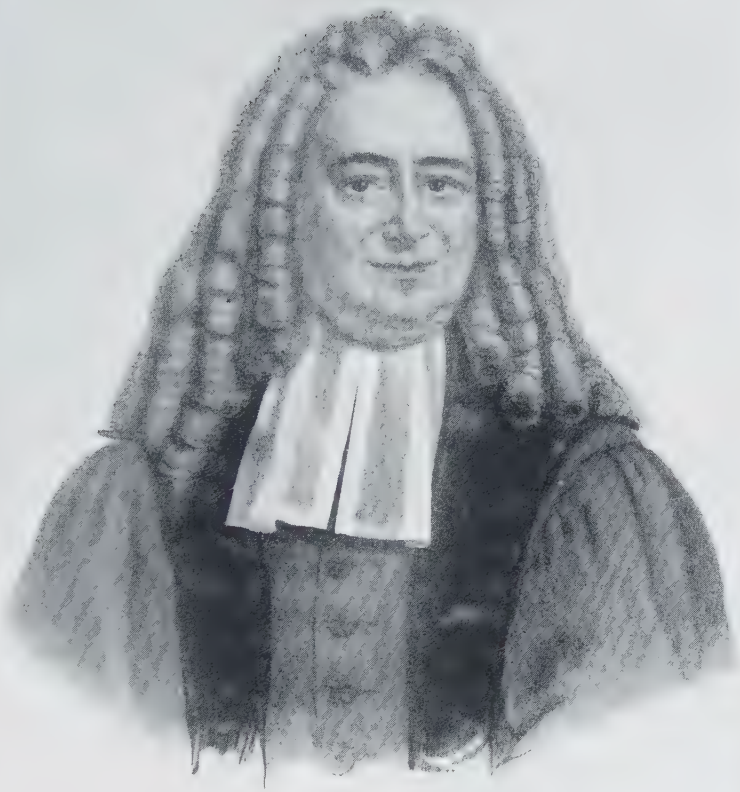
Italicus"; the new style was now known as "mos Gallicus". The English jurist Duck wrote, in A. D. 1650, "Roman legal science, if it should perish in every other country, could be entirely reconstructed from French learning only". The School at Bourges, where Cujas taught, was then termed "the great market-place of legal science in Europe". When professors in Germany cited Cujas, they lifted their hats at the mention of his name. At Bourges it was the custom of his admiring students to form a procession and escort him from his house to his lecture, and back again. In the house of Cujas,[26] the traveler may still contemplate the habitat of this unique scholar. His peculiar custom was to leave his books all around him on the floor of his study, to lie on his stomach as he read them, and to drag his short stout body across the room from one pile of books to the other as he took his notes.

XV. 26.—The House of Cujas



XV. 27—The Senate Hall at Leiden University

9. By the 1700's the primacy had passed northwards to the Netherlands. Of the Senate Hall[27] at Leiden University the German historian Niebuhr has said, "No locality in Europe is so memorable in the history of science". Hugo Grotius was learned in Roman law, though he left his imperishable mark on international law; his work on the Law of War and Peace, appearing in 1627, was placed on the Index Expurgatorius by the Pope (though recently taken off), yet it became the Bible of



XV. 28—Noodt, Professor at Leiden

lawyers. But in the Roman law field the Netherlands at this time, under the scholarship of men like Noodt,[28] devised new methods. The "methodus Noodti", oftener termed the "elegant method", now became more fashionable than the "mos Gallicus" of France.

The Dutch influence reconstructed Scottish law. Long before this period, Scottish law students had begun to flock to Leiden to study the Roman law; and it was the political feuds with the English, and the proximity of Leiden, which resulted in Scotland almost completely Romanizing its law under Dutch inspiration. A Scottish jurist, speaking of the end of the 1500's, recorded that "those who are in daily practice in the courts consume their days and nights in learning the civil law of the Romans, and give their whole labours to the practising of it, neglecting the laws of their fathers."[d] And the Hall of Justice,[29] in Edinburgh (known as Parliament Hall), is today the only one in Europe (except Paris) where the barristers still keep up the

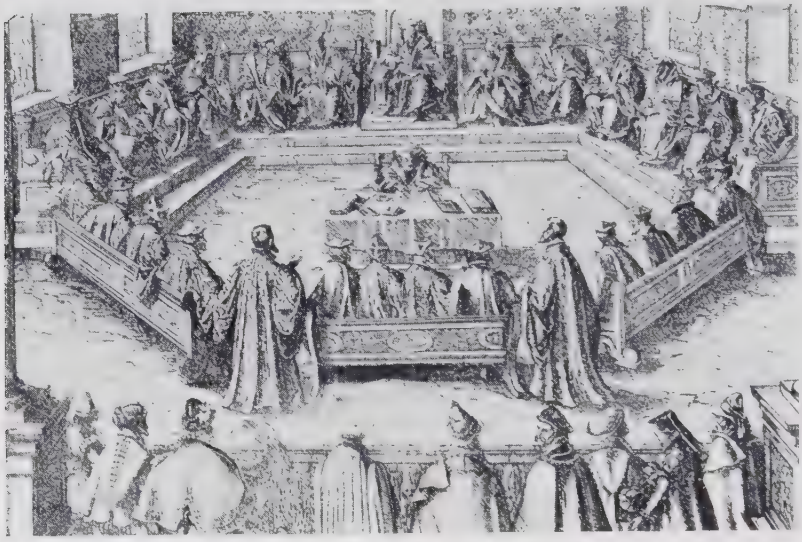
XV. 29—Parliament Hall, Edinburgh

ancient custom of meeting the attorneys and clients in this great anteroom to the courts.

10. But by the 1800's the primacy in Roman law studies passed to Germany.

As early as A. D. 1500, indeed, the new Roman law science had made its way into the German faculties, and was knocking at the doors of the courts. Hundreds of law students had gone to the law schools of Italy and of France during the 1200's, 1300's, and 1400's; for example, a single noble family of Germany in the 1400's sent seven of its scions to Italy for a doctor's degree in law. These men, trained in the new legal science, came back and spread its gospels. They took service with princes, and gave clever advice in the political struggles. They founded law schools; the first German faculty of law was organized at Heidelberg in A. D. 1498, four centuries after Irnerius; and others followed shortly. Soon these doctors of law were made judges by the princes.[30] The German emperor encouraged their Roman law, because it was imperialistic; and in A. D. 1495 he established the Chamber of Justice of the Holy Roman Empire; one-half of its judges might be princes, but one-half must be doctors of the new Roman law.

These new doctors sneered at the crude rules of thumb of the old Schoeffen-Court of lay judges (*ante*, Chap. XII).



XV. 30—German Appeal Court, A. D. 1500

They cited the Romanesque texts in their opinions and ignored the local customs. The old Schoeffen, indeed, what with the introduction of written pleadings and Latin opinions, could no longer well understand what the suit was about; for few of them could read and still fewer could write. In the rivalry which ensued there was much bitterness. But the learned doctors of law prevailed. A trained legal profession grew up. As a culmination, we find the German Faculties of Law given the status of "amici curiae", or judicial advisers in law cases, and their opinions obtained the force of law.

XV. 31—Carpzov, Professor and Judge at Leipzig

An opinion of the great Carpzov[31] illustrates the way this influence helped to bring in Roman law. Carpzov was a professor in the Law Faculty of Leipzig, and also chief of the Court of Schoeffen or lay-judges, as well as a member of the Court of Appeals. (This extraordinary man, by the way, is said to have pronounced twenty thousand death sentences in his judicial career, or about twenty a week; but was withal a very pious Protestant, and had read through the entire Bible fifty-three times). His printed opinion, or consilium, on a given case is seen[32] to be composed in Latin, and sets forth the reasons according to Roman law, citing largely the Digest of Justinian; then at the end, in the right-hand column, is the entry: "Thus decided the Schoeffen of Leipsic in Jan. 1644"; the text of this Schoeffen's judgment, however, is in German. Yet the copious italics for Latin law-terms show that even the court-records were yielding to the new Roman technique.

German legal learning in Roman law culminated with Savigny and Windscheid and Von Ihering in the 1800's.[33] The development had been slow; for, naturally, the pure Germanic rules of the North were slower to yield to the new Roman influence than the institutions of Italy and south France and Spain, which were already half Roman

17 propter ejus defensionem, † ob quam multa admittuntur, quæ regulis juris alias contrariori videntur, Dan. Mollier. *ad Const. Elect. 23. num. 13. part. 4.* Hyppolit. de Marsil. *in l. 1. §. si quis ultimon. 89. & seqq. ff. de quæst.* de quo dixi *in pract. criminal. part 3. quæst. 115. n. 74. & 75.*

18 (2.) † Admittitur quoque examen testium ad perpetuam rei memoriam in criminalibus, quando judex per inquisitionem & ex officio procedit, *dict. cap. quoniam frequenter. §. sunt & alii casus. ubi Gloss. in verb. regulariter, vers. & in causa inquisitionis &* Hostiensis, *num. 3. extr. ut lite non contestata.* Farin. *dict. quæst. 76. n. 116.*

Nempe quia tunc testes recipiuntur pro informatione judicis, quæ regulis juris non subjicitur; Sed licet judici procedere, etiamsi nec de delicto nec de delinquente constet, hunc in finem, ut cognoscatur, an crimen certa in provincia commissum, & quisnam autor istius sit, quo tutius postea specialis inquisitio formari queat, Angel. Aretin. *de malefic. in verb. Hæc est quædam inquisitio n. 3.* Marant. *in Specul. tit. de inquisit. num. 30. & seqq.* Ernest. Cothmann. *vol. 3. Respons. 30. n. 153.* Bartol. *in l. congruit. num. 3. ff. de offic. præsid.* Conrad. Lancellot. *de inquisit. n. 5.* *venimus 13. ff. de aur. & argent. §. si tamen aliam 26. Inst. de rer. division.* Castrens. *in l. si ita stipulatus §. Chrysogonus vers. quod nota. ff. de verb. obligat.* Sixtin. *vol. 2. consil. Marpurg. 7. n. 59.* † Alioquin 22
ter quoque si diceremus, fraus legi adinventa esset, cum nemo non criminaliter agens, annectere posset petitionem civilem, ad hoc, ut testes statim examinari possent; at fraudi non est indulgendum, *l. in fundo 38. ff. de rei vendicat. l. cum hi. §. §. si. cum his 20. ff. de transact.*

Ita † *Scabini Lipsienses ad requisitionem Joh.* 23
Erich Hugens zu Helmstadt, *Atens. Jan. An. 1644.* (*Verba Sentent.* Hat Titius in Vollmacht *Stji*, wider *Cajum* wegen *prætendirter* Untreu. so er, als in Kaufmannschafft ihme Bedienter, erwiesen haben soll, *civiliter* geklaget, nachmahls aber etliche *Additionales* übergeben, und sein *Petitum* unter andern so weit geändert, daß er *Cajum* nunmehro *principaliter Actione criminali*, auff die ordentliche in Rechten gegründete Straffe des Diebstahls, nachmahls auch und *incidenter restitutionem rerum ereptarum* welle belanget haben, nun weil der Zeugen etliche zur See reisende Leute, hat er inständig angesuchet, dieselbe noch vor der Kreigs-Befestigung, *ad perpetuam rei memoriam* abzuhören, Als nun *Cajus* solchem solchen wiedersprechen,

XV. 32—An Opinion of Carpzov

The opinion is composed in Latin, but the judgment ("sententia") is formulated in German

or more. And so it was not until the 1800's that Germany's turn came to stand in the forefront of Romanesque law. Windscheid's Pandects became a reference-book throughout Europe; some of Von Ihering's books went into twenty German editions and into nearly every language of civilization; and Germany's authority in Roman law studies became world-wide.

XV. 33—Windscheid and Von Ihering

(III) Third Period

11. But during most of these seven centuries from A. D. 1100 to 1800 Romanesque law had passed through only two of its four stages; the remaining stages may be briefly outlined:

Dates	Processes	Agencies
A. D. 1100 1200	I. The Resurrection of Justinian's lost Book-Law	The Jurists of the Universities
1300 1400 1500 1600	II. The Adaptation of it to the new social conditions of Romano-Germanic peoples and The Adoption of it as a Common Law of western Europe alongside a thousand local laws	The Jurists and The Practitioners
1700 1800	III. The Nationalization of these into Romanesque National Codes	The Jurists and The Legislators
1900	IV. The Expansion of Romanesque principles over the World in other national Codes	The Statesmen and The Jurists

The first stage had been the Resurrection of Justinian's law.

The second stage had been the Adaptation of it in practice to the new social conditions, and the Adoption of

it as a general or common law. But this "common law", as it was called, was only secondary; in practice, there were still a thousand separate jurisdictions whose local law had the priority over this common law (*ante*, Chapter XII). Each of these local law-bodies was more or less Germanic; only the secondary common law for all was Roman. How little the law of those days could yet be deemed national may be inferred from the fact that neither in France nor in Germany was there a professorship of French or of German law until about A. D. 1700.

In the third period, then, it remained to merge these into a single nation-wide system for each country. This new system would be neither Germanic nor classic; it would be Romanesque, in the same way that a well-known type of architecture has been termed Romanesque. And, most of all, it would be a unified national system.

12. This great task of nationalizing the law was first achieved in France in the early 1800's, but only after three centuries of effort.

Charles Dumoulin,[34] a fiery patriotic lawyer of the 1500's, had already dreamed of a single code for France. This most famous lawyer of his day was an embodiment of self-esteem; at the caption of his opinions he wrote: "Ego a nemine doceri possum", "Nobody can teach Me the law". But Dumoulin was one of those characters of

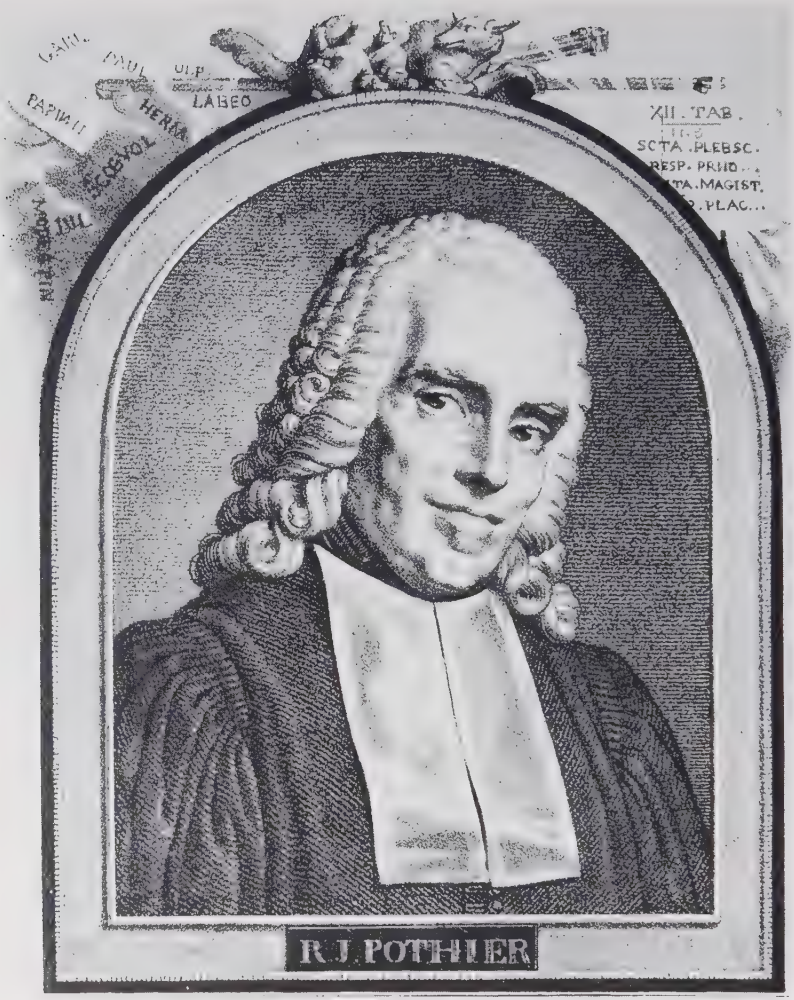
XV. 34—Dumoulin
"Nobody can teach Me the law"

indomitable honesty who have made the Bar an honorable profession. When a certain powerful count had asked him for an opinion, in a cause which Dumoulin deemed an unjust one, he refused it; the Count threw him into prison—and Dumoulin still refused the opinion.

Dumoulin's dream of a national code was premature. But in the next century, about A. D. 1665, a partial success was achieved by that great minister of Louis XIV, Jean Baptiste Colbert,[35] a man of Scotch ancestry. Louis XIV aspired to be known as the Justinian of France, and Colbert was his Tribonian. Colbert has been by some historians termed the greatest minister in the annals of mankind. Within twenty years he had unified, nationalized, and codified five great fields of law,—Civil Procedure, Criminal Procedure, Commercial Law, Maritime Law, and Colonial Law. But he never lived to complete his career with a Civil Code.

In the next century, the 1700's, however, this task was brought nearer by Robert Pothier.[36] Pothier was professor at Orleans, but also served for fifty years on the bench. During the last twelve years of his life this extraordinary man wrote a comprehensive series of twenty-six separate treatises, covering the whole civil law. Voltaire had said, in sarcasm, that the traveler in France changed his law as often as he changed horses. But Pothier

XV. 35—Colbert the Codifier



XV. 36—Pothier, Judge and Professor

In twelve years he wrote twenty-six treatises, covering the whole French civil law, and preparing the way for Napoleon's nationalization of the law

demonstrated that the civil law of France could be stated in the form of a single harmonious nationalized system. It remained then only to bring about political unity and centralized legislation, and this law of France could be codified.

13. This was the achievement of the Revolution. The jurist Cambacérès,[37] in 1796, afterwards Second Consul and Minister of Justice under Napoleon, was the prime mover, with a draft for a national code, at the very opening of the Revolution.[38] But dissensions blocked his plan. It remained for Napoleon, the man of autocracy, to weld with his hammer the conflicting interests; and after four years of legislative labors, the Civil Code was achieved in 1804, and the others a few years later; there were five in all,—Civil, Criminal, Commercial, and Civil and Criminal Procedure. The chief figures who stand out in this final stage were Portalis and Tronchet,[39]—one the philosophic jurist, the other the skilled practitioner.

The composition of these codes was the most rational and thorough proceeding of its kind in all history up to that time. Justinian's undertaking had been in comparison a superficial and mechanical task. This one was a model of representative political method. The entire bench and bar of France took part; scores of professional meetings were held; hundreds of reports were filed; the

XV. 37—Cambacérès, Minister of Justice Under Napoleon

CORPS LEGISLATIF.

PROJET

DE

CODE CIVIL,

PRESENTE

AU CONSEIL DES CINQ-CENTS,

Au nom de la commission de la classification des lois,

PAR CAMBACERES,

DÉPUTÉ PAR LE DEPARTEMENT DE L'HERAULT.

A PARIS,
DE L'IMPRIMERIE NATIONALE.

MESSIDOR, AN IV.

XV. 39—Portalis and Tronchét
Leaders in the composition of the French Civil Code

XV. 40—Napoleon Receiving the Code

drafts were debated in successive stages in various legislative bodies. The printed proceedings on the codes fill forty volumes.

Napoleon himself presided officially at many of the debates, and his will shaped more or less of the code.[40] In one case he directed the council to report out the draft within fifteen days; but when it proved that the report of the obstinate jurists went counter to his will, he adjourned the debates on that topic for three years, hoping, though in vain, for a change of professional opinion. In his later days, as a captive at St. Helena, he said: "My glory is not to have won forty battles; for Waterloo's defeat will destroy the memory of as many victories. But what nothing will destroy, what will live eternally, is my Civil Code".

That code stands out as one of those few books which have influenced the whole world.[41] The Code Napoleon was soon translated into almost every language. It set the fashion, and the other Romanesque countries of Europe were ripe to follow. In all of them the task was similar,—to extinguish the thousand local law-codes, "fueros" in Spain, "statuta" in Italy, "keuren" in Netherlands, "stadtrechte" and "landrechte" in Germany and Austria, "cantonrechte" in Switzerland; and to weld

CODE CIVIL

DES

FRANÇAIS.

ÉDITION ORIGINALE ET SEULE OFFICIELLE.

A PARIS,

DE L'IMPRIMERIE DE LA REPUBLIQUE.

An XII.—1804.

XV. 41—Code Napoleon, First Edition

them with the Roman Common Law into a single Romanesque system.

The first to complete the task was Austria in 1811; then followed Netherlands in 1838; Italy in 1865; Spain in 1888; Germany in 1896; and Switzerland in 1907.[42] Eight centuries had elapsed from the Resurrection of Roman law in the 1100's to the final Formulation of Romanesque law in the 1800's.

(IV) Fourth Period

14. But this was not the end of its destiny. Its fourth period was to arrive,—the period of expansion. This period of expansion was now to make it one of the modern world's three great systems.

The Islamic law had become a world-system through religious expansion; the original Roman law had spread by military conquest; the Anglican law by colonization. But the Romanesque system was not extended by conquest nor by religion nor by colonization. Two main influences shaped its destiny,—one scientific, the other political.

In the first place, every law-faculty in Continental Europe had for centuries been teaching Roman law as universal legal science. In the second place, the French Revolution had associated in men's minds national

XV. 42—Codes of Austria, Netherlands, Italy, Spain, Germany, Switzerland

codification with political reform. As a result of the former or scientific influence, the legal thought of all the remaining Continental countries was moulded more or less in Romanesque form;[43] in the case of Roumania, Hungary, Greece, Serbia, Bulgaria, this is notable; and even in the Germanic codes of Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and the Slavic code of Russia, modern Romanesque teaching is noticeable. As a result of the second or political influence, the new nations of Latin-America, on achieving independence in the early 1800's, proceeded to codify their national law; and as no Spanish code then existed, the Code Napoleon was naturally the chief model.[43] Scotland was already Romanesque; so, too, was Dutch South Africa, Quebec, and Louisiana; even Islamic Turkey and Egypt came to adopt in part the French legal scheme; and Japan in the 1900's used Romanesque models.

How marked is the community of legal ideas and phrases running through all these Romanesque codes may be seen by taking almost at random the parallel texts on some one subject: Art. 7 of the French Civil Code reads: "The exercise of civil rights is independent of citizenship, which is acquired and kept only as prescribed in the Constitution." Art. 6 of the Roumanian Civil Code reads: "The exercise of civil rights does not depend on

XV. 43—Codes of Roumania, Greece, Serbia, Brazil, Chile

citizenship, which can be acquired and kept only as prescribed in Art. 16 of this Code." And so on:

Parallel Texts from Civil Codes

France

Book I. Persons

Art. 7. "The exercise of civil rights is independent of citizenship, which is acquired and kept only as prescribed in the Constitution."
Art. 8. "Every Frenchman enjoys civil rights."

Roumania

Book I. Persons

Art. 6. "The exercise of civil rights does not depend on citizenship, which can be acquired and kept only as prescribed in Art. 16 of this Code."
Art. 7. "Every Roumanian enjoys civil rights."

Greece

Book I. Persons

Art. 9. "The enjoyment of civil rights is independent of citizenship, which is acquired and kept only according to the Constitution."
Art. 10. "Every Greek enjoys all civil rights."

Serbia

Preliminary

Art. 6. "Even an alien, dealing with Serbians or with other aliens in Serbia, may acquire rights under its laws."
Art. 5. "Every Serbian citizen, whether within or without Serbia, enjoys and is subject to Serbian law."

Chile

Book I. Persons

Art. 57. "The law recognizes no difference between the Chilean and the alien as to the acquisition and enjoyment of civil rights under this Code."

Brazil

Book I. Persons

Art. 3. "The law does not distinguish between citizens and aliens as to the acquisition and enjoyment of civil rights."
Art. 2. "Every man is capable of civil rights and obligations."

The most grandiose edifices of Justice in the modern world are monuments to that system,[44] which has transfused the pure Roman and Germanic systems into a new and composite one.[45] The elements supplied by the two

XV. 44—Palaces of Justice at Rome and Brussels

XV. 45—Palaces of Justice at Buenos Aires and Budapest

XV. 46—World-Map of the Romanesque System

The areas in light shading represent spheres of influence; those in darker shading represent a complete system of laws. The exact boundaries cannot be adequately shown on this map. The map in the Appendix attempts to show them more closely

systems differ in ratio in different countries. Scholars agree, for example, that the French Civil Code, oddly enough, is more Germanic than it is Roman, while the German Civil Code is more Roman than Germanic. But both of these, and all of the others, may be termed Romanesque, in clear contrast to the other two modern world-systems, the Islamic and the Anglican.

The Romanesque system has belted the world from Quebec to Cairo, from Budapest to Buenos Aires.[46] Three hundred millions of people now live under it. Of the three world-systems of today, this one is the most extensive; it governs almost one-sixth of the world's inhabitants.

Sources of Illustrations

1. *Bologna.* From a photograph by *Pini*, Bologna.
2. *The Feudal Fighting-Towers of Medieval Pavia.* From a photograph by *Bruni-Marelli*, Pavia, of an old engraving.
3. *Irnerius.* From a photograph, made for the author in 1908, of the fresco by *Luigi Serra*, on the ceiling of the Town Hall in Bologna.
4. *Justinian's Digest.* From the photo-facsimile of the MS. in the Laurentian Library at Florence (cited *ante*, Chap. VII).
5. *Square of San Stefano.* From a photograph by *Pini*, Bologna.
6. *Law Lecturer and His Class.* From a photograph, by the *Emilia Co.*, Bologna, of the relief on the sarcophagus of Pietro Canonici, lecturer on Civil Law, in the Civic Museum at Bologna.
7. *Bologna Student Records (title-page).* From the reproduction of a record of A. D. 1502, in "Atlante paleografico artistico", plate CV, ed. *F. Carta* et al. (Torino, Bocca, 1899), in the Chicago Art Institute.
8. *Bologna Student Records (interior page).* From the reproduction in *E. E. James*, "Bologna, Its History, Antiquities, and Art", p. 176 (London, Frowde, 1909).
9. *Escutcheons of Nation-Captains.* From a photograph obtained at Padua.
10. *Tomb of a Jurist.* From a photograph, by *Pini*, Bologna, of the tomb of Rolandino dei Passagieri.
11. *Gloss on Justinian's Digest.* From p. 8 of a 1549 edition of the Digest, published by Hugo a Porta at Lyon.
12. *Justinian's Code.* From the title-page of the Koberger edition of 1488.
13. *Bartolus' Treatise on Alluvion.* From p. 144*b* of Bartolus' "Consilia", ed. 1552.
14. *Bartolus' Opinion on the Wine-Sale Statute.* From p. 200 of Bartolus' "Consilia", ed. 1552.
15. *Bartolus.* From an old engraving, anonymous.
16. *Palace of Justice at Ferrara.* From a photograph by *Lunghini & Bianchini*, Ferrara.
17. *Palace of Justice at Padua.* From a photograph by *Mattiozzi*, Padua.
18. *Palace of Justice at Rouen.* From photographs obtained in Rouen.
19. *Palace of Justice at Paris.* From a photograph in *H. Stein*, "Le Palais de Justice et la Sainte Chapelle", p. 137 (Paris, Longuet, 1912).

20. *Session of Supreme Court, Paris.* From a photograph made for the author by *Giraudon*, Paris, of the painting by *Pierre Dumesnil*, at Versailles.
21. *The Tribunal of the Terror.* From a drawing etched by *Duplessi-Bertaux.*
22. *Salle des Pas Perdus.* From an old engraving, anonymous.
22*a*. *A Chancellor of France.* From an old lithograph, anonymous.
23. *The American Bar Association in the Palais de Justice.* From a photograph furnished by *Wm. D. Guthrie*, Esq., of New York, spokesman of the delegation in 1924.
24. *Map Showing the Shift of Primacy.* Prepared by the author from J. Paul Goode's Homolosine Projection Map, 101 H. C.
25. *Cujas.* From an old engraving by *Ratmann.*
26. *House of Cujas.* From a photograph by *Laussedat*, Chateaudun.
27. *Senate Hall at Leiden University.* From a photograph furnished by Prof. *C. VanVollenhoven*, of Leiden, 1924.
28. *Noodt.* From an old lithograph, anonymous.
29. *Parliament Hall, Edinburgh.* From a photograph, obtained in Edinburgh, of a drawing by an unidentified artist.
30. *German Appeal Court, A. D. 1500.* From an old woodcut reproduced in *Henne Am Rhyn*, "Deutsche Kulturgeschichte", vol. II, p. 56 (cited *ante*, Chap. XII).
31. *Carpzov.* From an old engraving, by *Dürr*, of the painting by *Steger.*
32. *Opinion of Carpzov.* From his "Opus Decisionum", p. 78, ed. 1729.
33. *Windscheid, Von Ihering.* From photographs obtained in Germany.
34. *Dumoulin.* From an old engraving, by *Ficquet*, found at Tours.
35. *Colbert.* From an old engraving by *Nanteuil.*
36. *Pothier.* From an old engraving of the painting by *LeNoir.*
37. *Cambacérès.* From a lithograph by *Delpech* of the painting by *Maurer.*
38. *Cambacérès' Draft.* From the title-page of "Projet de Code Civil", year IV.
39. *Portalis* and *Tronchet.* From engravings by *Mallin*, loaned by Mr. Edward Hertzberg, of Chicago.
40. *Napoleon Receiving the Code.* From an engraving, loaned by Mr. Hertzberg of Chicago, of the painting by *Philippoteaux.*
41. *Code Napoleon, First Edition.* From the title-page of the 1804 edition.
42, 43. *Codes of Austria, Roumania, etc.* From the title-pages of the books.

44, 45, 46. Palaces of Justice in

Rome: from photographs by *Alinari*, Rome, taken for the author.

Brussels: from a photograph by the *Photoglob Co.*, Zürich.

Budapest: from a photograph by *Taussig*, Budapest.

Buenos Aires: from a photograph furnished by the *Publisher's Photo Service*, New York.

47. *World-Map of the Romanesque System.* Prepared by the author, using J. Paul Goode's Homolosine Projection Map 101 H. C. (University of Chicago Press, 1923).

Sources of Documents Quoted in Text

a. Earliest Law Diploma. Translated from the text as given in *F. C. v. Savigny*, "Geschichte des römischen Rechts im Mittelalter", 2d ed., 1850, vol. I, Appendix.

b. Student Records at Padua. Translated from the reprint, ed. *Brugi*, of the Annals, covering A. D. 1555-1601, of the "Nazione Germanica dei Legisti nello Studio di Padova", in "Monumenta Storica", vol. XXI, 1st ser., "Documenta", vol. XV, p. 7 (Padua, Reale Deputazione Veneta di Storia Patria, 1912).

c. Wine-sale Opinion. See No. 14, *supra.*

d. Scottish students of Roman law. From Sir *John Skene*, as quoted in Holdsworth's "History of English law", vol. IV, 3d ed., p. 248.

General References

Continental Legal History Series (Boston, Little, Brown & Co.):

Vol. I: *Sundry Authors*, "A General Survey of Events, Sources, Persons, and Movements in Continental Legal History" (1912);

Vol. II, *Sundry Authors*, "Great Jurists of the World, from Papinian to von Ihering" (1914); chapters on Bartolus, Alciat, Cujas, Colbert, Pothier;

Vol. III: *J. Brissaud*, "History of French Private Law" (1912);

Vol. IV: *R. Huebner*, "History of Germanic Private Law" (1918);

Vol. XI: *Sundry Authors*, "Progress of Continental Law in the Nineteenth Century" (1918).

Charles P. Sherman, "Roman Law in the Modern World" (Boston Book Co., 2 vols., 1917; this author's excessive claims for the wide influence of Roman and Romanesque law must be discounted).

Harold D. Hazeltine, "The Renaissance and the Laws of Europe" (Cambridge Legal Essays, 1926); "Roman and Canon Law in the Middle Ages" (Cambridge Medieval History, 1926, vol. V., chap. XXI).

Wm. S. Holdsworth, "History of English Law", 3d ed., vol. II, book III, chap. I, and vol. IV, book IV, chap. I (Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1923).

Sir F. Pollock and *Frederic W. Maitland*, "History of English Law before the Time of Edward I", vol. I, chapters IV, V, VI (Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1895).

Hastings Rashdall, "History of the Universities of Europe", vol. I (Clarendon Press, 1895).

Sir *Paul Vinogradoff*, "Roman Law in Medieval Europe" (London, 1909).

M. Fournier, "Histoire de la science du droit en France", vol. III, "Les universités" (Paris, 1892).

F. de Zulueta, ed. "The Liber Pauperum of Vacarius" (Selden Society, vol. XLIII, 1927).

Hugh H. L. Bellot, "Early Law Schools in London" (Law Mag. & Rev., 5th ser., 1911, vol. XXXVI, p. 257).

Chas. H. Haskins, "The Renaissance of the Twelfth Century," chapter on "The Revival of Jurisprudence" (Harvard University Press, 1927).

Lord *James Bryce*, "Studies in History and Jurisprudence" (Oxford and New York, 1901), Essay II on "The Extension of Roman and English Law throughout the World", reprinted in Vol. I of "Select Essays in Anglo-American Legal History" (Boston, 1907).

THE ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM

XVI

The Anglican Legal System

(*I*) *Building a Common Law*

1. Diverse racial and feudal elements.
2. Unification—Insular location—William I, Henry II, Edward I.
3. Instinct for law and order—Bracton—Guilds of lawyers—Inns of Court—Year-books.

(*II*) *Rejecting the Romanesque Law*

4. Legal patriotism — Littleton, Fortescue, Coke.
5. A strong legal profession—Inns of Court.

(*III*) *Cosmopolitanization and Expansion*

6. Crudity of the 1400's.
7. Science and learning of the 1600's—Coke, Bacon, Selden.
8. Commercial and colonial expansion — Mansfield, Blackstone.
9. Anglican law belting the globe—The American Bar Association in London, 1924—Role of a professional class in maintaining a legal system.

XVI
The Anglican Legal System

TO picture the history of the Anglican legal system is not within the present plan. But after what has been described of the other systems, something may be added to outline the answers to some natural questions.

Those questions are three: (I) Since England was settled by Germanic tribes, can Anglican law be deemed worthy of ranking as an independent system, not merely a branch of Germanic law? And (II) Why did not the resurrection of Justinian's law texts in the 1100's-1400's transform local law into Romanesque law, as it did in the rest of western Europe? And (III) How did English law come to be Anglican law, i. e. a world-system?

One may at least call to mind here the places, the men, and the documents that illustrate the answers to these three questions. And the story may be divided into three periods, corresponding to the three questions. The first period, A. D. 1100-1400, is the period of building a new common law of England. The second period, A. D. 1400-1600, is the period of rejecting the Romanesque law. And the third period, A. D. 1700-1900, is the period of becoming a world-system.

CHART OF PERIODS: ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM

Date	Phases	Events
1100	I. Period of	William I—Edward I
1200	Building a Common	Bracton—Inns of Court
1300	Law	Year-Books
1400	II. Period of	Fortescue—Coke—
1500	Rejecting the	Inns of Court
1600	Romanesque Law	
1700	III. Period of	Coke—Bacon—Selden—
1800	Cosmopolitanization	Colonial Expansion—
1900	and Expansion	Mansfield—Blackstone

(I) First Period

One could hardly have predicted that this island, successively overrun by Kelts, Romans, Danes, Saxons, and half-Romanized Northmen, was ever to have an indigenous unified territorial law of its own shaping. But several powerful circumstances, in the haphazard of history, coincided to produce that result very early.

1. In the first place, it was an island, and therefore isolated, and thus its peoples and customs tended to unity.

2. In the next place, its first Norman overlord, William I,[1] was a man who, in the multifold chances of the variation of species, happened to possess the compelling trait of political mastery and system. At the very outset, William conceived of his island as a strong centralized

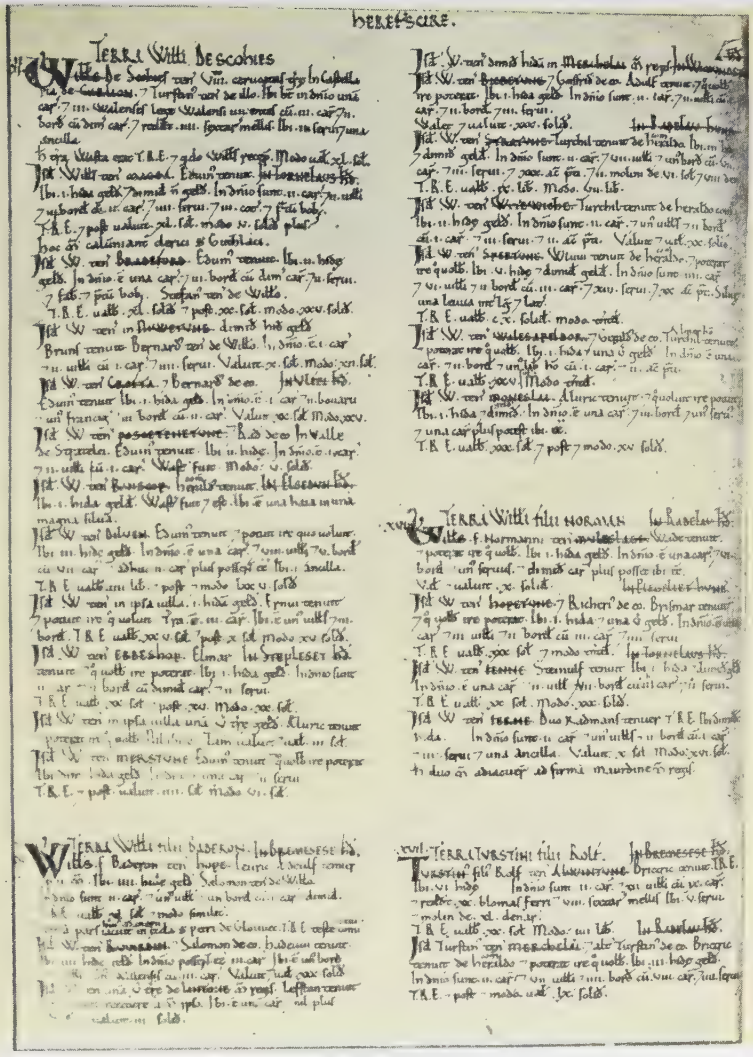
XVI. 1—William I

XVI. 2—Domesday Book Chest

feudalism, not the usual feeble decentralized one. Domesday Book and Westminster Hall are the typical monuments of this idea.

Domesday Book (one may still see the chest in which it long reposed)[2] was his great measure for this centralization; it is called by Maitland "the most magnificent of William's feats". There is nothing like it in Continental Europe. It surveyed and listed, in A. D. 1085, all of William's new island possessions, for the purpose of taxation; and the theory back of it was that every acre of land was held, immediately or mediately, of him, the one central overlord.[3]

William, in the next two centuries, had two forceful successors like himself, Henry II and Edward I. These leaders, by their legislation, put an end in England to that kaleidoscopic conglomeration of petty separate baronial jurisdictions of law and custom which (as we


HEREFSCIRE.

TERRA Willi de Scohies

Willelm de Scohies ten' Witi. carucatā tre in Capella ... de Cuelmes. 7 Turstin' ten' de ill. Hb ibi in dnio unā car' 7 III. Walenses cū II. bord' cū dim' car' 7 radlen. III. soccar' mellis. Ilb. III. serui 7 una ancilla.

Ht' Wistā ten' T.R.E. 7 gdb. Will' recep. Modo val' xl. sol.

Ht' Will' ten' Carsell. Edun' tenuit. In Tornelawes Hd. Ibi. I. hida geldt. 7 dimid' v gelt. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 III. utl' 7 unus bord' cū. II. car' 7 III. serui. 7 III. ac' 7 unus bord'. T.R.E. 7 post valuit. xl. sol. modo XL. sold' plus.

hoc tn calūniant duo ... de Cuehlaes.

Ht' W. ten' Bosseford. Edun' tenuit. Ibi. II. hidę gelt. In dnio. e una car' 7 II. bord' cū dim' car' 7 I. serui. 7 sol' 7 prat' bob'. Stefan' ten' de Will'. T.R.E. valt. xl. sold' 7 post. xx. sol. modo. xxv. sold.

Ht' W. ten' in Suuerstune. dimid' hid' gelt. Brun' tenuit. Bernard' ten' de Will'. In dnio. e. I. car' 7 II. utl' cū I. car' 7 III. serui. Valuit. x. sol. modo. xx. sol.

Ht' W. ten' Cantia. 7 Bernard' de eo. In Ulues Hd. Edun' tenuit Ibi. I. hida gelt. In dnio. e. I. car' 7 I. bouarius 7 III. francig' 7 III. bord' cū II. car'. Valuit. xx. sol. Modo. xxv.

Ht' W. ten' Possetreu. Ruis de eo. In Valle de Sqiredel. Edun' tenuit. Ibi II. hidę. In dnio e. I. car' 7 II. utl' cū I. car'. Valt' fuit. Modo. v. sold.

Ht' W. ten' Runcop. Hamelt' tenuit. In Elesdun Hd. Ibi. I. hida gelt. Valt' fuit 7 ost. Ibi e una haia in una magna silua.

Ht' W. ten' Belwen. Edun' tenuit 7 potuit ire quo voluit. Ibi III. hidę gelt. In dnio. e una car' 7 VIII. utl' 7 II. bord' cū VII car' 7 dim. II. car' plus possent ee. Ibi. I. ancilla. T.R.E. valt' tm lib. - post - modo hoc v. solid.

Ht' W. ten' in ipsa villa. I. hida gelt. Ernui tenuit 7 potuit ire q uoluit. Tra. e. III. car'. Ibi e un' utl' 7 III. bord'. T.R.E. valt. xx. v. sol. 7 post x sol. modo xxv. solid.

Ht' W. ten' Edesshop. Elmar. In Stepleset Hd. tenuit 7 q uolt ire potuit. Ibi I. hida gelt. In dnio sunt II. car' 7 III. bord' cū dimid car' 7 II. serui. T.R.E. valt. xx. sol. - post. xx. Modo. xx. sol.

Ht' W. ten' in ipsa villa una ½ virg' gelt. Alunc tenuit 7 potuit ire q uolt. Ibi tenet ... Tam valuit. valt. III. sol.

Ht' W. ten' MERSTUNE. Edun' tenuit 7 q uolt ire potuit Ibi V. hidę gelt. In dnio sunt car' II. serui T.R.E. - post. valuit. III. sol. Modo VI. sol.

Ht' W. ten' dimid hid' in Meuebolle. 7 rex ... Warenne ten' de eo. Ht' W. ten' Broctune. 7 Gislebt' de eo. Adulf tenuit. 7 q uolt ire potuit. Ibi I. hida gelt. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 II. utl' cū I. car' 7 II. bord' 7 III. serui. Valet 7 ualuit. xxx. sold'. In Bapelau hund.

Ht' W. ten' Spetestune. Turchil tenuit de Herald. Ibi. III. dimid' gelt. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 III. utl' 7 un' bord' cū. I. car' 7 III. serui. 7 xxx. ac' pra. 7 II. molin de VI. sol 7 III. den. T.R.E. valt. xx. lib. Modo. VI. lib.

Ht' W. ten' Wiuelesbroc. Turchil tenuit de Herald. Ibi. II. hidę gelt. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 VI. utl' 7 II. bord' cū dim car' 7 VI. utl' 7 II bord' cū. III. car' 7 xxv. serui. 7 xx ac pra. Silua una leuua m' lg' 7 lat'. T.R.E. valt. c x. solid. modo. c xl.

Ht' W. ten' Wulesgrdon. 7 Ogulf de eo. Turchil tenuit. 7 potuit ire q uolt. Ibi. I. hida 7 una ½ gelt. In dnio e una car' 7 II. bord' 7 un' lib ho cū. I. car' - II. ac pra. T.R.E. valt. xxv. Modo. xl.

Ht' W. ten' Magnesle. Aluric tenuit. 7 quidam ire potuit. Ibi. I. hida 7 dimid. In dnio e una car' 7 III. bord' 7 un' serui. 7 una car plus posset ibi. ee. T.R.E. valt. xxx. sol. 7 post 7 modo. xx. solid.

TERRA Willi filii Horalds. In Radelau Hd.

Willelm f. Harmanni ten' Wadelestone. Wade tenuit. 7 potuit ire q uolt. Ibi I. hida gelt. In dnio e una car' 7 II. bord' cū serued. 7 dimid car plus posset ibi ee. Valt - ualuit. x. solid. In Hesedestret hund.

Ht' W. ten' Hopetune. 7 Richer' de eo. Brismar tenuit. 7 q uolt ire potuit. Ibi. I. hida 7 una ½ gelt. In dnio. e una car' 7 III. utl' 7 II. bord' cū III. car' 7 III. serui. T.R.E. valt. xxx sol. 7 modo xxx. sol. In Stapeltrei Hd.

Ht' W. ten' Tenne. Sremulf tenuit. Ibi I. hida. Alunc. gelt. In dnio. e una car' - III. utl' 7 III. bord' cū II car' 7 II. serui. T.R.E. valt. xx. sol. Modo. xxx. Solid.

Ht' W. ten' Tenne. Duo Radmans tenuer. T.R.E. In dimid hida. In dnio sunt. II. car' - III. utl' - II. bord' cū I. car' - III. serui. 7 una ancilla. Valuit. x. sol. Modo. xx. sol. In duo hr adiacent ad firmā murdine hr regis.

TERRA Willi filii Baderon. In Oppenesse Hd.

Willelm f. Baderon ten' Hope. Leuue. 7 Aluiet tenuer p. II. hr. Ibi. III. hidę gelt. Salomon ten' de Willo. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 III. utl' - un bord' cū I. car' dimid. T.R.E. valt. xl. sol. - modo similes. ... 7 pert' huic manerio in Tedda 7 pert' de Glouec. T.R.E. reddt ... Ht' W. ten' Bureuesun. Salomon de eo. hidam tenuit. Ibi una hida gelt. In dnio potuit ee. et est. Ibi e un' bord' ... cū I. car' 7 III. ac pra. Valuit. valt. xxx sold' ... ten' de Willelmo ad ... Ht' W. ten' una ½ virg' de Lestrenge. 7 rex. Leffan tenuit ... recessit. 7 in ipsa. Ibi. e un. car' ... sol plus ... valuit. III. sold.

TERRA TURSTINI filii Rolf. In Oppenesse Hd.

Turstin' filius Rolf ten' Alwarestune. Brictric tenuit. T.R.E. Ibi. VI. hidę. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 III. utl' cū IX. car' - potuit. xx. blomal ferri - VIII. soccar' mellis. Ibi. V. serui. molin de. xl. den'. T.R.E. valt. xx. sol. Modo. III. lib. In Rewelawes Hd.

Ht' Turstin' ten' Merchelai. ... Turstin' de eo. Brictric tenuit de heredit - potuit ire q uolt. Ibi. III. hidę gelt. In dnio sunt. II. car' 7 VII. utl' 7 III. bord' cū VIII. car' 7 II. serui. T.R.E. - post - modo. valt. lx. solid.

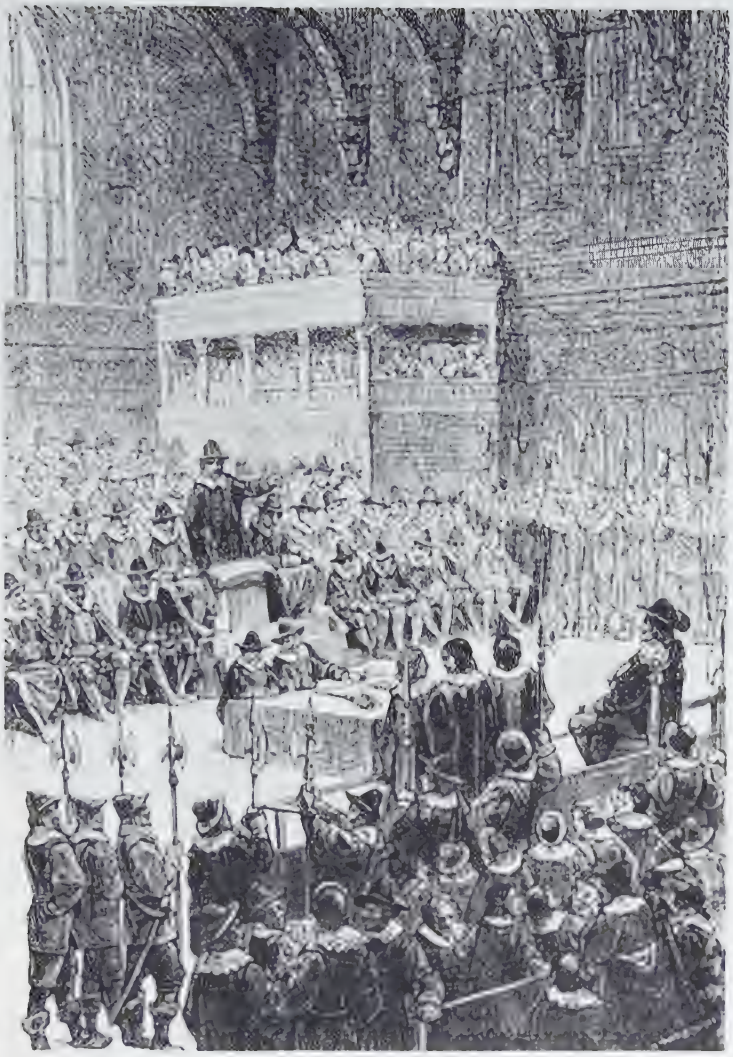
XVI. 3—A Page from Domesday Book

The entry in the lower right-hand corner records lands in Herefordshire held by Turstin Fitz Rolf, who thus became lord of Wigmore Castle (still standing, in ruins). This Turstin carried the banner of William at the battle of Hastings

have already seen, in Chap. XII) prevailed on the Continent for six whole centuries later. No common law could have grown up in England under such conditions. These men and their advisers put England six centuries ahead of the Continent by centralizing justice and nationalizing it.

The second typical monument of that centralization was Westminster Hall. Built originally in A. D. 1199 by William Rufus as a banquet hall, and occupied as a central court of justice after A. D. 1300, it is the oldest and the second largest court-house ever built in Europe,—two hundred and ninety feet long, seventy feet wide, and ninety feet high; and for six centuries it served as the chief palace of justice for England. During those ages it has witnessed the trial of an English King for his life;[4] of Wallace, the Scots hero; of Warren Hastings, an imperial governor;[5] and numerous other momentous dramas in the annals of English justice.

3. But a third great circumstance that made an English common law possible was again one of those chances in the variation of species that give variety to evolution; for Rollo's particular tribe of Norsemen that had settled in France and then came over to England must have possessed as a tribe in a marked degree the trait of law and order, —that rare trait which distinguished



XVI. 4—Trial of King Charles I in Westminster Hall

XVI. 5.—Trial of Warren Hastings in Westminster Hall.

Romulus' tribe in early Italy and Mohammed's tribe in Arabia, and by which those peoples stood out in history ever after. The Normans in England seemed to take naturally to law in all its phases, both legislative and justiciary. A foreign traveler in England, as early as the 1100's, records with surprise that "England was wholly given over to the study of law". At the time of the Conquest, almost every monastery possessed its legal adviser. The commissioners sent by William to supervise the administration of justice in the counties numbered "men learned in the Saxon laws." Crowds of civilians and canonists swarmed across the Channel for the express purpose of practising and teaching law. Archbishop Lanfranc, from the Abbey of Bec in Normandy, and William's great political adviser, had been in his youth a brilliant jurist at Pavia in Italy;[6] and his pupil and successor, Theobald,

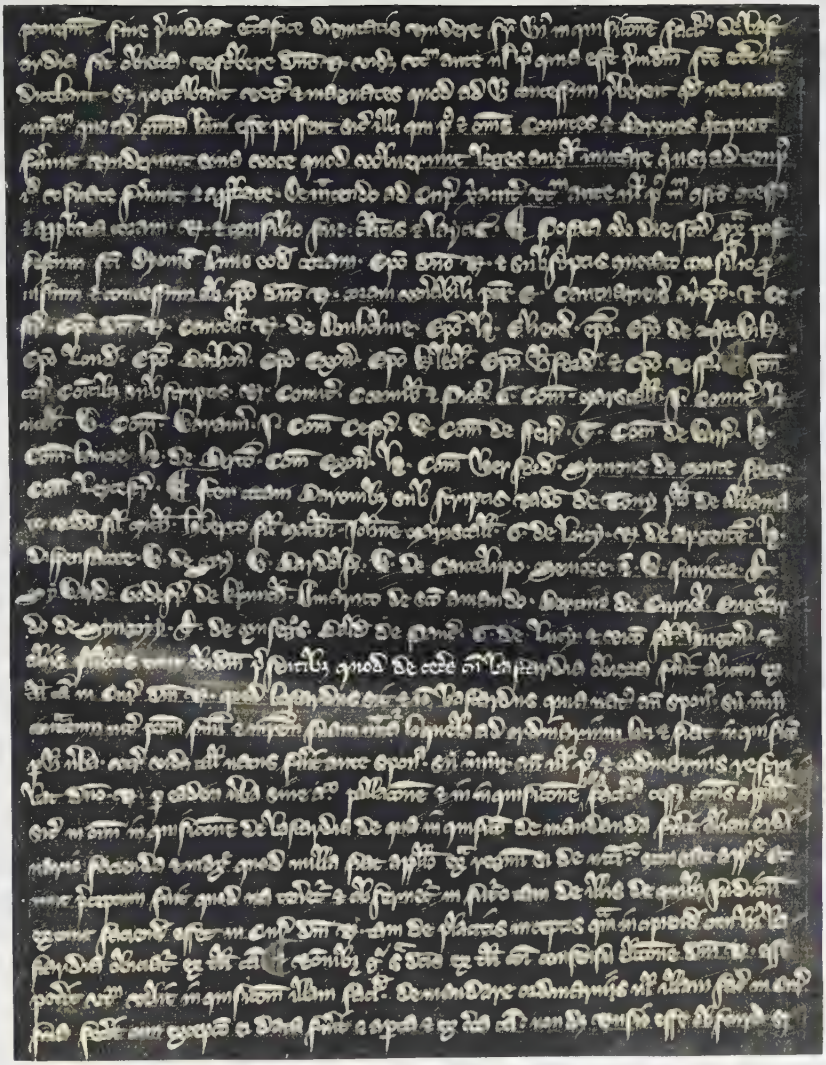
XVI. 6—Archbishop Lanfranc
He was the chief legal adviser of William I

when elected archbishop of Canterbury, attached to his household many young men who eagerly occupied themselves with legal studies; Peter of Blois, his secretary, has left a description:[a]

> "In the house of my master, the Archbishop of Canterbury, there are a set of very learned men expert in the rules of justice as well as other parts of prudence and knowledge. It is their constant custom after prayers, and before they dine, to exercise themselves in reading, in disputations, and in the discussion of legal causes. To us all the knotty questions of the kingdom are referred; which being brought forth into the auditory, where all the company assembles, everyone according to his rank whets his understanding to speak well, without wrangling or obloquy, and with all the acuteness and subtlety that is in him declares what he thinks the most prudent and sound advice. And, if it pleases God to reveal the best opinion to the lowest among us, the whole assembly agrees to it without envy or distraction."

About A. D. 1144 Theobald sent for Vacarius, the celebrated civilian of Mantua, who became the Archbishop's advocate, and no doubt lectured on law to the archbishop's young men. Many other monks devoted themselves, not only to Civil Law, but to the Common Law, both in court and in the schools outside as well as within the walls of the monasteries. It even became a popular saying that "nullus clericus sine causidicus."

One of the earliest products of this prolific interest in law was Bracton's great book, in the 1200's, "De Legibus Angliae."[7] Bracton, a judge of long experience, wrote a



XVI. 7—A Page from Bracton's De Legibus

book which had wide vogue, and made it possible for the royal judges to unify the customary law of England. Bracton read and used Justinian's law-books, which had just been resurrected in Italy a century before. But he composed most of his text from his observations of cases decided in court. So his book represented in substance a native English, not a Romanesque, practice of law.

But what made such a practice possible? A profession of law, already developing in the Inns of Court. These Inns had begun early in the 1300's; they were the guilds of lawyers that grew up around the courts at London. Only four now survive,—Lincoln's Inn, Gray's Inn, Inner Temple, and Middle Temple;[8] the last two were so called from occupying the old quarters of the Knights Templars. But there were fourteen or more in all, at the height of their activity, and there were probably some two thousand members in all, each year.

The most distinctive result, then, of this Norman zest for law was that a legal profession arose at least two whole centuries before it did in Germany, Netherlands, and Scandinavia, the other pure Germanic countries.

The Inns of Court were guilds of lawyers with their apprentices, because every occupation was in those days organized in a guild.[9] The apprentices of law lodged and ate and studied together in these Inns.[10] They were like

XVI. 8 Map of the Inns of Court Today

XVI. 9—Lincoln's Inn: A Bird's-Eye View

the colleges at Oxford and Cambridge and the dormitories and fraternity houses in a modern American university. The incipient study of English law at Oxford and at Cambridge Universities was virtually abandoned. The Inns of Court became universities of law, and they were indeed so called by Chief Justice Fortescue, in the late 1400's, and by Chief Justice Coke in the 1600's. One of the courts—the Chancellor's Court—was for a time held in the very hall of one of the Inns, Lincoln's Inn.[11] Lectures were given and moot cases argued for the apprentices by lawyers of experience; and that experience was founded on practice in the courts.

XVI. 10—The Library, Inner Temple

XVI. 11—The Chancellor's Court, Held in Lincoln's Inn

For seven years, usually, this education must continue. A contemporary description of the educational program of the early 1600's exhibits the strong fraternal and professional bond that united apprentices and seniors in a common routine of almost monastic daily intercourse:[b]

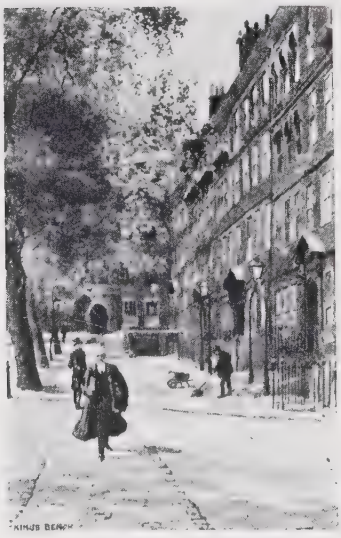
[*Education at the Inns of Court.*] "Utter Barristers are such as from their learning and standing are called by the Benchers to plead and argue in the Society doubtful cases and questions, which are called Moots, and whilst they argue the said cases, they sit uttermost on the Forms of the Benches which they call the Bar. All the rest of the Society are accounted Inner Barristers, who for want of learning or time are not to argue in these Moots. Yet in a Moot

before the Benchers, two of these, sitting upon the same Form with the Utter Barristers, do for their Exercises recite by heart the Pleading of the same Moot Case in Law French; which Pleading is the Declaration of the said Moot Case at large; the one taking the part of the Plaintiff, and the other of the Defendant. For the times of these Mootings, they divide the Year into three parts, viz. (1) The Learning Vacation, (2) the Term Times, and (3) the Dead or Mean Vacation. They have two learning Vacations, namely, Lent, which began the 1st Monday in Lent and continued 3 weeks and 3 days, and Summer Vacation, which began the Monday after Lammas Day and continued also 3 weeks and 3 days. And in these Vacations are the greatest conferences and Exercises of Study. In the Term Time the only Exercises of Learning are arguing and debating cases after dinner and Mooting after supper in the same manner as in the Vacations. The time between the Learning Vacations and Terms is called the Mean Vacation, during which time every day after dinner cases are argued as at other times, and after supper Moots are brought in and pleaded by the Inner Barristers, in the presence of the Utter Barristers which sit there in the room of the Benchers."

And these daily mootings—a rigorous form of educational method, which by the genius of a modern American, Langdell, has been restored into universal practice in law schools—occupied a formal and impressive status in the life of the Inns. Here is a chronicle of their procedure:[c]

[*A Mooting at the Inns of Court.*] "Immediately after Supper the Benchers assemble themselves in the Bay-window, at the upper end of the Hall; where, standing in order, according to their antiquity, there repairs unto them two Gentlemen under the Bar, whose turn it is to recite the Pleadings. Who, after a low obeysance, demand whether it be their pleasure to hear a Moot; and depart

with an affirmative answer. Then the Benchers appoint two amongst themselves, to argue the Case, besides one of the Readers elect, who stands not in their assembly, and is to be allways one (as hath been said). Wherein note, that every man is appointed according to his turn as thus; The Benchers of this Society are divided into two several ranks or Classes; viz. the upper Classes, consisting of the Auncienty, and the lower of the Puisnes. Now at the first Moot of every tourn, the Puisne of the lower rank, and the puisne of the upper rank, are first to argue, and so afterwards of the rest in their turns. Which Order was (as it seems) devised, to the end every Bencher might once in a Term argue at one of those Mootes. When it is agreed on who are to argue, all the Benchers depart out of the Hall, leaving the rest of the Company there. The two Arguers walk a turn in the Court or Garden, untill the Hall be prepared and made ready for them;[12] which being done, they return into the Hall, and stay at the Cup-board, demanding if the Moot-men be ready . . . . . All parties being ready, the two Benchers appointed to argue, together with the Reader elect, take their places at the Bench Table, the auncient Bencher sitting in the midst, the second on his right hand, and the Reader elect on his left. Then the Moot-men also take their place, sitting on a Form, close to the Cup-board, and opposite to the Benchers. On the one side of them sits one of the Students, that recites the Pleading; and the other on the other side. The Pleadings are first recited by the Students;



XVI. 12—King's Bench Walk

XVI. 13—The Court of Common Pleas

The white caps, or coifs, seen on the heads of the judges and some of the lawyers, are the insignia of the serjeants-at-law

then the Case put, and argued by the Barristers, and lastly by the Reader elect and Benchers, in manner aforesaid; who all three argue in English: but the Pleadings are recited, and the Case argued by the Utter-Barristers, in Law French. The Moot being ended, all parties return to the Cup-board; where the Moot-men present the Benchers with a Cup of Beer, and a slice of Bread; and so the Exercise for that night is ended. So that no man, though of never so great antiquity in the House, is privileged from keeping the Exercises of the House; those only excepted, which are past their Reading, and have never Read."

In a view of the Court of Common Pleas (which Coke called the "lock and key of the law"), at the end of the 1400's, the white caps or coifs, seen on the judges and some of the lawyers, are the insignia of the serjeants-at-law, or senior leaders of the bar.[13] Now no one could be appointed a judge unless he was already a serjeant-at-law; and every serjeant-at-law, on first being made serjeant, must give a course of lectures on the law to the apprentices. And so we see the study and teaching and practice and judging of the law systematically organized in a hierarchy of the profession.

And the materials for knowing this practice were already copiously recorded in manuscript reports of cases decided by the courts—the Year-Books.[14] These were printed as soon as printing came into vogue, at the end of the 1400's; but they had long circulated in manuscript.[14a] These handbooks of the profession, by providing a com-

¶DE TERMINO HILLARIJ, ANNO Regni Regis Edwardi tertij poſt conqueſtum primo. Fol. 2.

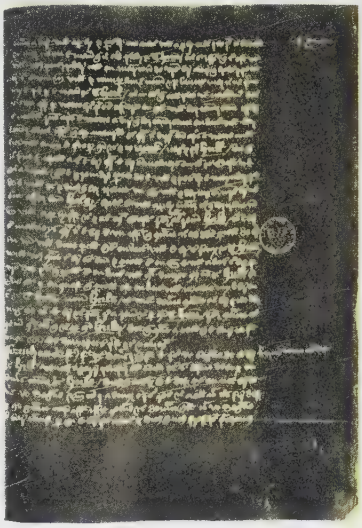
* EN vn briefe de Droit, la miſe de graund aſsiſe fuit ioyn en tẽps le autẽ Roy, & bẽe ſue de faire bener iiii. chiua- lers deſſier le graund aſſ: et puis la parol fuit ſans iour per demiſe le Roy: & reſoiñ a iii. ſemaygnes oye: & Herle fuit attorney pur le demandãt, et fiſt demaũder le tenãt al primer iour, pur ceo quil ne vient nient, il prya q̃ le default fuit record, & ſic fuit: et puis le quart iour il pya ſeiſin, & il auoit le graund Cape. Et Herle luy dit, que ſil recouer per la default, le iudgemẽt ſerra attrenche, autry ſerra le nonſuit le dñant apres la miſe. Et autry dit fuit, q̃ a vn original p̃ le default le tenant apres le miſe ioyn, iſſera le petit Cape: & le default dun part & dauter eſt perillous &c. vt ſupra, cuius contrarium vtitur, pur ceo q̃ per def. aũs le miſe home acard ſeiſin de terre. 1 / 1 Briefe de droit.

XVI. 14—A Passage from a Printed Year-Book

mon and continuous record of the practice, made possible the development of a genuinely English law. They cover nearly three centuries, from about A. D. 1270 to 1530. During this whole period we find nothing comparable to them, in any other country north of Italy.

Two typical cases, short and simple, from their earliest period, are worth comparing with the contemporary court records in the other Northern peoples,—Germany, Bohemia, Poland (*ante*, Chaps. XI, XII):[d]

[*A Year-Book Case A. D. 1308.*] "Robert Dumfraville brought his writ of debt against Richard of Lonstede and demanded a hundred marks, in which [the defendant] had bound himself in case he should not deliver a certain writing to [the plaintiff] on a certain day, on which day [default was made].



XVI. 14*a*—A Year-Book Manuscript

"*Westcote* [for defendant]. To this writ he ought not to be answered, for we have often tendered you the writing, and do so still. See it here! And always we have been ready, etc. We demand judgment.

"*Passeley* [for plaintiff]. You did not tender it on the day named in the writing whence our action arises. Judgment, whether we ought not to be answered.

"*Herele* [for defendant]. We also pray judgment, for you cannot deny that we have tendered and still tender the writing, and are ready, etc.; and you cannot show that you were damaged for want of the writing: judgment. And on the day when we ought to have delivered it and for a quarter of a year afterwards we were in the East, and we left the writing at home with our wife for delivery to you.

"*Passeley* [for plaintiff]. If the writing were unconditional, your answer would serve for any free man; but the writing is conditional, and the condition gives us an action to demand this debt for an unfulfilled condition; and that it is unfulfilled [the defendant] cannot deny. We demand judgment as before.

"Bereford, J. You demand this debt because the writing was not delivered, and he says that before now he has tendered it, and that he was always ready, and that he tenders it now. Therefore it is well that you receive it. Moreover, this is not, properly speaking,

a debt; it is a penalty; and with what equity (look you!) can you demand this penalty?

"*Passeley.* [The plaintiff] is here by attorney, and the attorney is here to receive the hundred marks.

"BEREFORD, J. [According to you then] you were appointed attorney to win only, and not to lose. I do not believe that he who received you [as attorney] received you in that form. Therefore accept the [tendered] writing.

"*Passeley.* I cannot do that unless under a judgment of the court. If the law will suffer it, we will do it gladly.

"BEREFORD, J. Were you to remain asking for our judgment, you would not come by your debt these seven years, for a judgment of the law is not to be given in that sort of way."

In this second case, two points of law are debated, and the judge's remark shows how the law was developing by precedents:

[*A Year-Book Case: Covenant of an Infant.*] Year Book 12 Richard II (1388), No. 5, Eldrich v. Quylter: "A man brought a writ upon the statute of laborers against another in London, and made declaration by Huls how one B. was retained in his service at the feast of St. John the Baptist in the tenth year to serve him for two years, and the said B. was in his service until the feast of All Saints then next ensuing; that he departed out of his service, and the defendant detains him, etc.

"*Gascoigne*, for the defendant, demanded judgment of his declaration since he has not said that he requested him, so that he has not assigned any wrong in him, wherefore he demanded judgment, etc.

"*Huls.* And we demand judgment, and we pray our damages, for default of response.

"*Gascoigne.* He has assigned a tort, that he retains him, which tort it is necessary for him to pursue in his declaration and to allege that he requested him etc. so that if he had retained him *after* the request, then he did a tort, which he has not alleged in his declaration, wherefore judgment, etc.

"*Wadham* [on the same side]. Without a request it is not a tort, because this is the statute 'Licet saepius requisitus'.

"THIRNING, J. [to *Gascoigne*]. I marvel at you that you dwell so long upon such a novel matter, that never has been seen before this hour, because a thousand declarations of that kind have been made here and held good, wherefore you may take whatever response you choose, etc.

"Wherefore *Gascoigne.* Then we say that the defendant is resident in the vill etc. in the county of E., and we say that this same one who he supposes was retained with him was the son of the defendant and his heir apparent, and departed from him at which time he was only of the age of ten years, nor was he more than ten years old at the time he was retained and besides we say that when he departed from him he was only of the age of eleven years, nor is he more now, wherefore he departed and returned to his father, and we demand judgment since he is of such an age if you should have this action.

"*Huls.* We say that at the time that he made covenant with us to serve us he was twelve years old and more and 'potens in corpore', in which case he was of an age to make a covenant, wherefore since you have admitted the retainer, we demand judgment, and we pray our damages.

"*Gascoigne.* And we demand judgment, since you have admitted that he was only of the age of twelve years, and so of such age that he cannot legally make a covenant for the tenderness of his age, wherefore judgment if you can maintain an action against us.

"And so to judgment."

XVI. 15—Westminster Hall

And so, what with William and his successors, and Domesday Book, and Westminster Hall,[15] and Bracton, and the Inns of Court, and the Year-Books, the close of the 1400's finds England with a single unified common law of its own,—a distinctive one, not merely a branch of the crude Germanic system.

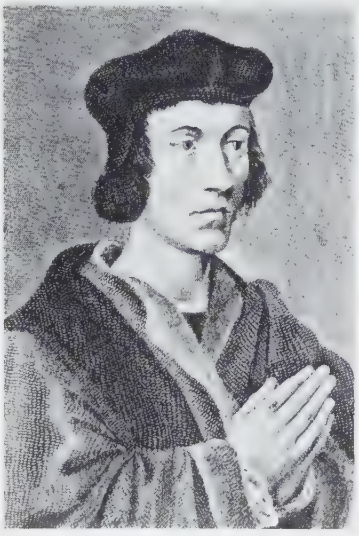
This marks a first period, answering our first question.

(II) Second Period

But now, passing to the second question, Why did not English law succumb to the great flood of Romanesque law which gradually overwhelmed Germanic law elsewhere in western Europe after A. D. 1200?

The answer to this is found mainly in two ideas,—national patriotism, and a strong legal profession practising a unified common law.

4. The first idea is typified in Fortescue[16] and Coke. These men patriotically championed the native legal system. The spread of the Romanesque law on the Continent in the 1400's-1500's was associated with



XVI. 16—Chief Justice Fortescue

the imperial plans of Charles V and the Papacy's claims of universal jurisdiction; and so the same political patriotism which supported Henry VIII's break with the Papal system was matched by a legal patriotism which inspired a devotion to the English legal system.

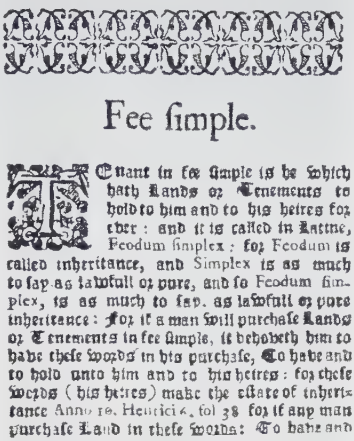
Chief Justice Fortescue's book, De Laudibus Legum Angliae, written about A. D. 1463, a popular book for laymen, was composed in praise of the laws of England; it invoked juristic patriotism, and pointed out the defects of the rival system.

In the next century another chief justice, Sir Edward Coke,[17] equipped with prodigious learning, and blessed with aggressive energy, set himself to rout the invasion of Continental law-learning, which was then at its height in England. How real was this conflict of systems may be illustrated by a single incident,—an entertaining literary duel:

XVI. 17—Chief Justice Coke

Chief Justice Littleton's famous book on Tenures, published in A. D. 1481, was the first book on English law

ever printed.[18] It was rather crude, compared with the Romanesque law-books of the day. It began with the celebrated sentence, "Tenant in fee simple is he which hath lands or tenements to hold to him and to his heirs forever". (Littleton's Tenures was almost memorized by the lawyers for three centuries thereafter; and in the 1700's a metrical version of this first sentence ran thus:



Fee ſimple.

TEnant in fee ſimple is he which hath Lands or Tenements to hold to him and to his heires for ever: and it is called in Latine, Feodum ſimplex: for Feodum is called inheritance, and Simplex is as much to ſay as lawfull or pure, and ſo Feodum ſimplex, is as much to ſay, as lawfull or pure inheritance: For if a man will purchaſe Lands or Tenements in fee ſimple, it behoveth him to habe theſe words in his purchaſe, To habe and to hold unto him and to his heires: for theſe words (his heires) make the eſtate of inheritance Anno 18. Henrici 4. fol 38 for if any man purchaſe Land in theſe words: To habe and

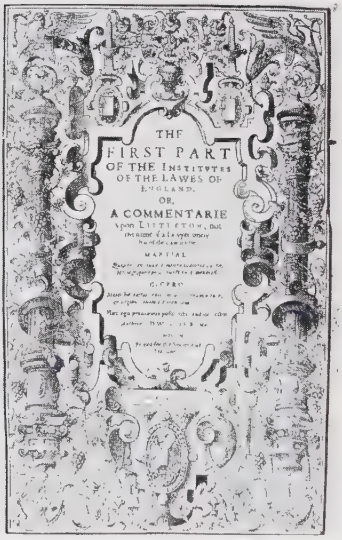
XVI. 18—Littleton's Tenures, Page 1

"Tenant in fee simple is he,
And needs neither to shake nor shiver
Who has his lands free from demands
To him and his heirs forever.")

Now Sir Edward Coke's first great book was a commentary upon Littleton's book; he called it "Part One of the Institutes";[19] and Coke in his Preface had said that this book of Littleton's was "the most perfect and absolute work that ever was written in any humane science"! But the great French Romanesque jurist, Hotman, who visited England and at Queen Elizabeth's invitation was

offered a position at Oxford, had publicly sneered at this same book of Littleton's; *he* called it a "clumsy, disorderly, and senseless piece of jargon"! This was a Romanesque lawyer's opinion of English law. And to this sneer Coke replied in kind. So it is easy to imagine the fervor with which the battle of the systems continued.

5. But the battle was a losing one from the start, for the Romanesque system. Here again, the Inns of Court typify the reason.[20] In the other Germanic regions, on the Continent, there was, as yet, no legal profession, no

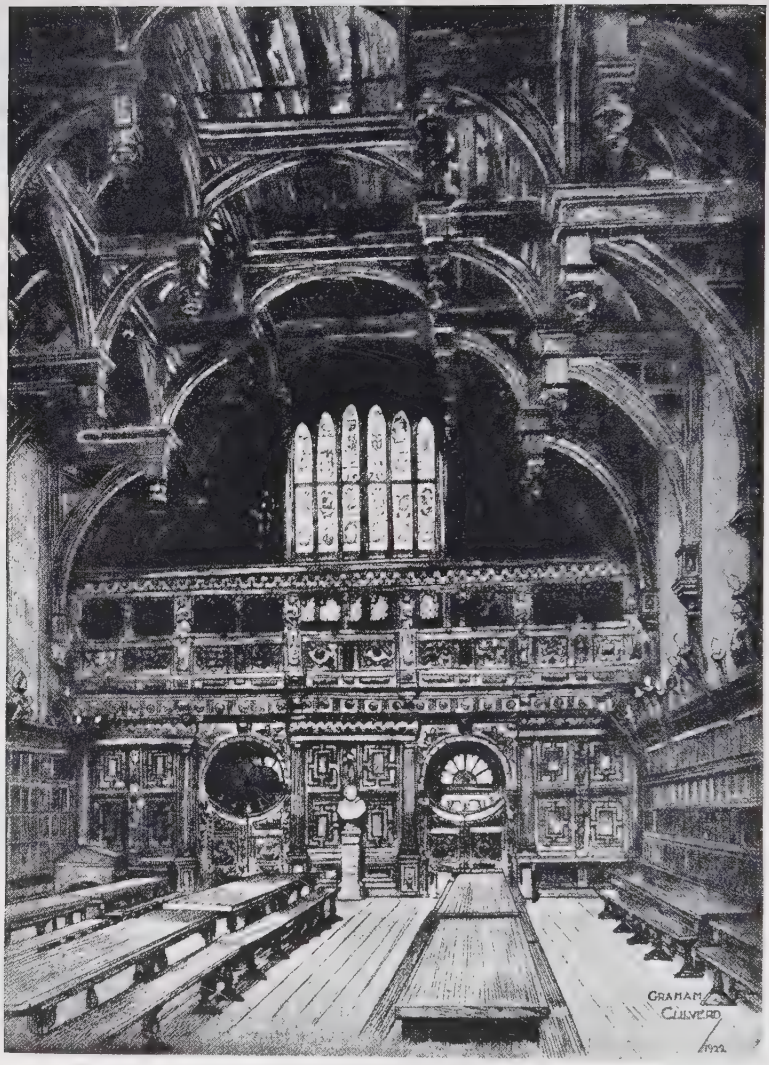

THE
FIRST PART
OF THE INSTITVTES
OF THE LAWES OF
ENGLAND,
OR,
A COMMENTARIE
upon LITTLETON,

XVI. 19—Coke upon Littleton, First Edition

XVI. 20—Chancery Lane: Gateway to Lincoln's Inn

law schools, and no unified common law (*ante*, Chap. XII). There was thus no power sufficient to resist the inroads of the new hordes of doctors of law from Italy and France, bringing a highly developed science of a new common law of Rome. In England, on the other hand, this same period found English law already long unified, and technically studied and taught by a strong professional fraternity. "Taught law is tough law", said the modern English historian Maitland; that is one of the greatest truths in the history of law. The Inns of Court[21] were the fortress from which an army of professional devotees fought stubbornly in defence of English law.

XVI. 21—Middle Temple Library and Gardens



XVI. 22—Middle Temple Hall

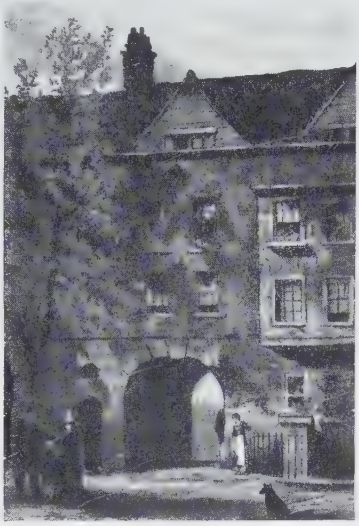
XVI. 23—Middle Temple Lane

Moreover, this army represented the ruling class, socially and politically, and always had done so, since Norman times. "Only the sons of gentlemen", said Fortescue in his book, "do study the law in these hostels; there is scarce an eminent lawyer who is not a gentleman by birth and fortune". The great traditions of famous names cluster about all these Inns of Court.[22] In the Hall of the Middle Temple, Shakespeare's Twelfth Night received its first performance. In the Middle Temple lodgings[23] lived Plowden, Coke, Eldon, Campbell, Charles Russell, as well as Addison, Fielding, DeQuincey, Sheridan, Sir Walter Raleigh, Tom Moore. And in Brick Court lived Thackeray, Goldsmith, and Blackstone himself. The Temple also claimed an American colonist, Middleton of South Carolina, who was afterwards Chairman of the Committee of Five at Philadelphia to draft the Constitution of the United States. With the Inner Temple[24] are linked the names of Littleton, Ellenborough, Thurlow, Samuel Warren (author of "Ten Thou-

XVI. 24—Inner Temple Hall

sand a Year") and William Murray Lord Mansfield. And in Mitre Court Charles Lamb once lived. Originally the lawyers received their clients in the Temple Church,[25] each lawyer standing at his special pillar, just as they used to in the Palais de Justice at Paris. Lincoln's Inn counts among its past members William Penn, Tennyson, Oliver Cromwell, Daniel O'Connell, Brougham, Erskine, Disraeli, and Gladstone,—a brilliant galaxy. Mr. Tulkinghorn's chambers, in "Bleak House", were in Lincoln's Inn. And in a quaint corner of Staple Inn[26] Dr. Johnson once lived; but that is no longer a lawyer's building.

XVI. 25—Temple Church



XVI. 26—Staple Inn

Thackeray's classical description of the Temple, when Arthur Pendennis, the embryo barrister, began his career there, a century ago, depicts for future generations the esoteric professionalism of life in the Inns of Court:[e]

"*The Knights of the Temple.* Colleges, schools, and Inns of Court still have some respect for antiquity, and maintain a great number of the customs and institutions of our ancestors, with which those persons who do not particularly regard their forefathers, or perhaps are not very well acquainted with them, have long since done away. A well-ordained workhouse or prison is much better provided with the appliances of health, comfort, and cleanliness, than a respectable Foundation School, a venerable College, or a

learned Inn. In the latter place of residence men are contented to sleep in dingy closets, and to pay for the sitting-room and the cupboard (which is their dormitory), the price of a good villa and garden in the suburbs, or of a roomy house in the neglected squares of the town. The poorest mechanic in Spitalfields has a cistern and an unbounded supply of water at his command; but the gentlemen of the Inns of Court, and the gentlemen of the Universities, have their supply of this cosmetic fetched in jugs by laundresses and bedmakers, and live in abodes which were erected long before the custom of cleanliness and decency obtained among us . . . . . There is Pump Court and Fountain Court, with their hydraulic apparatus; but one never heard of a bencher disporting in the fountain, and can't but think how many a counsel learned in the law of old days might have benefited by the pump.

"Nevertheless, those venerable Inns which have the Lamb and Flag and the Winged Horse for their ensigns have attractions for persons who inhabit them, and a share of rough comforts and freedom, which men always remember with pleasure. I don't know whether the student of law permits himself the refreshment of enthusiasm, or indulges in poetical reminiscences as he passes by historical chambers, and says, 'Yonder Eldon lived—upon this site Coke mused upon Lyttleton—here Chitty toiled—here Barnwell and Alderson joined in their famous labours—here Byles composed his great work upon bills, and Smith compiled his immortal leading cases—here Gustavus still toils, with Solomon to aid him.' But the man of letters can't but love the place which has been inhabited by so many of his brethren, or peopled by their creations, as real to us at this day as the authors whose children they were—and Sir Roger de Coverley walking in the Temple Garden, and discoursing with Mr. Spectator about the beauties in hoops and patches who are sauntering over the grass, is just as lively a figure to me as old Samuel Johnson rolling through the fog with the Scotch gentleman at his heels on their way to Dr. Goldsmith's chambers in Brick

Court; or Harry Fielding, with inked ruffles and a wet towel round his head, dashing off articles at midnight for the Convent Garden Journal, while the printer's boy is asleep in the passage. If we could but get the history of a single day as it passed in any one of those four-storied houses in the dingy court where our friends Pen and Warrington dwelt, some Temple Asmodeus might furnish us with a queer volume. . . . . .

"On the first-floor, perhaps, you will have a venerable man whose name is famous, who has lived for half a century in the Inn, whose brains are full of books, and whose shelves are stored with classical and legal lore. He has lived alone all these fifty years, alone and for himself, amassing learning and compiling a fortune. He comes home now at night alone from the club, where he has been dining freely, to the lonely chambers where he lives, a godless old recluse. When he dies, his Inn will erect a tablet to his honour, and his heirs burn a part of his library. Would you like to have such a prospect for your old age—to store up learning and money, and end so?

"But we must not linger too long by Mr. Doomsday's door. Worthy Mr. Grump lives over him, who is also an ancient inhabitant of the Inn, and who, when Doomsday comes home to read Catullus, is sitting down with three steady seniors of his standing to a steady rubber at whist, after a dinner at which they have consumed their three steady bottles of port. You may see the old boys asleep at the Temple Church of a Sunday. Attorneys seldom trouble them, and they have small fortunes of their own.

"On the other side of the third landing, where Pen and Warrington live, till long after midnight sits Mr. Paley, who took the highest honors, and who is a fellow of his College, who will sit and read and note cases until two o'clock in the morning; who will rise at seven, and be at the pleader's chambers as soon as they are open, where he will work until an hour before dinner-time; who will come home from Hall, and read and note cases again until dawn next day, when

perhaps Mr. Arthur Pendennis and his friend Mr. Warrington are returning from some of their wild expeditions. How differently employed Mr. Paley has been! He has not been throwing himself away; he has only been bringing a great intellect laboriously down to the comprehension of a mean subject, and in his fierce grasp of that, resolutely excluding from his mind all higher thoughts, all better things, all the wisdom of philosophers and historians, all the thoughts of poets—all wit, fancy, reflection, art, love, truth altogether—so that he may master that enormous legend of the law, which he proposes to gain his livelihood by expounding. . . . . .

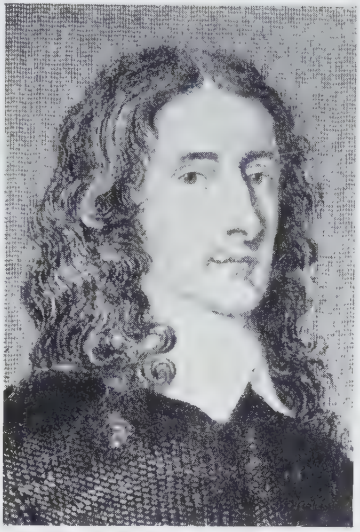
"Pendennis enjoyed the Temple life with a great deal of relish . . . . . A long morning's reading, a walk in the park, a pull on the river, a stretch up the hill to Hampstead, and a modest tavern dinner . . . . . these were our young gentleman's pursuits; and it must be owned that his life was not unpleasant. In term-time, Mr. Pen showed a most praiseworthy regularity in performing one part of the law-student's course of duty, and eating his dinners in Hall. Indeed, that Hall of the Upper Temple is a sight not uninteresting, and (with the exception of some trifling improvements and anachronisms which have been introduced into the practice there), a man may sit down and fancy that he joins in a meal of the seventeenth century.[27] The bar have their messes, the students their tables apart; the benchers sit at the high table on the raised platform, surrounded by pictures of judges of the law and portraits of royal personages who have honoured its festivities with their presence and patronage.

"Pen looked about, on his first introduction, not a little amused with the scene which he witnessed. Among his comrades of the student class there were gentlemen of all ages, from sixty to seventeen: stout grey-headed attorneys, who were proceeding to take the superior dignity; dandies and men about town, who wished for some reason to be barristers of seven years' standing; swarthy, black-eyed natives of the Colonies, who came to be called here before they

XVI. 27—Dinner in the Temple

So the firſt verdict was affirmed, and the demandants barred in the attaint. And upon this the demandants brought a writ of right, and counted upon their own ſeiſin in the time of the King and Queen, *P.* and *M.* &c. And *Paramour* choſe the trial by battle, and his champion was one *George Thorne*; and the demandants *e contra*, and their champion was one *Henry Nailer*, a maſter of defence. And the Court awarded the battle; and the champions were by mainpriſe and ſworn (*quære* the form of the oath) to perform the battle at *Tothill*, in *Weſtminſter*, on the *Monday* next after the morrow of the *Trinity*, which was the firſt day after the *Utas* of the Term, and the ſame day given to the parties; at which day and place a liſt was made in an even and level piece of ground, ſet out ſquare, *s.* ſixty feet on each ſide due Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South, and a place or ſeat for the Judges of the Bench was made without and above the liſts, and covered with the furniture of the ſame Bench in *Weſtminſter Hall*, and a bar made there for the Serjeants at law. And about the tenth hour of the ſame day, three Juſtices of the Bench, *s.* Dyer, Weston, and Harper, Welshe being abſent on account of ſickneſs, repaired to the place in their robes of ſcarlet, with the appurtenances and coifs; and the Serjeants

XVI. 29—Francis Bacon, Baron Verulam



XVI. 30—Sir John Selden

puted in this land"; another epithet for him was "the great dictator of learning to the English nation". His special field was the history of law, and his universal learning put him on an equal footing with the Continental jurists.

These English scholars did not borrow the Roman law wholesale, as the Americans have borrowed golf and its rules. Rather, they made over the English legal concepts so as to be cosmopolitan, much as Americans have used and adapted the classical European architectural forms in the skyscraping buildings invented by them-

selves. In the neat metaphor of Professor Holdsworth, the great English legal historian of today, the Roman law learning "was received in small homeopathic doses, at different periods, as and when required; it has acted as a tonic to our native legal system, and not as a drug or poison".

8. Meanwhile, by the 1700's, English traders and English colonies had begun to dot the world in both hemispheres. English commerce had become cosmopolitan. The conditions were ripe for expansion of the law. William Murray Lord Mansfield,[31] and a few other judges, now carried onto the bench the spirit of Bacon and Selden, and made English commercial law cosmopolitan.

And at this propitious moment, Mansfield's protégé, William Blackstone,[32] first a professor, then a judge, was inspired to expound in lectures this Anglican system. On June 23, 1753, appeared the epoch-making announcement of Dr. Blackstone's course of lectures on the Laws of England.[33]

This was the first time that lectures on the English common law had ever been delivered at an English university. The book that came out of these lectures,[34] in 1765-1769, was unmatched for lucidity of style, outside of France; and it soon went around the world, in the colonies. So great was the appreciation in the American colonies

XVI. 31—William Murray Lord Mansfield

XVI. 32 —Sir William Blackstone

OXFORD, 23 *June*, 1753.

In *Michaelmas* Term next will begin

A

COURSE of LECTURES

ON THE

LAWS of ENGLAND.

By Dr. BLACKSTONE, of *All-Souls* College.

THIS Courſe is calculated not only for the Uſe of ſuch Gentlemen of the Univerſity, as are more immediately deſigned for the Profeſſion of the Common Law; but of ſuch others alſo, as are deſirous to be in ſome Degree acquainted with the Conſtitution and Polity of their own Country.

To this End it is propoſed to lay down a general and comprehenſive Plan of the Laws of *England*; to deduce their Hiſtory; to enforce and illuſtrate their leading Rules and fundamental Principles; and to compare them with the Laws of Nature and of other Nations; without entering into practical Niceties, or the minute Diſtinctions of particular Caſes.

The Courſe will be completed in one Year; and, for greater Convenience, will be divided into four Parts; of which the firſt will begin to be read on *Tueſday* the 6th of *November*, and be continued three Times a Week throughout the Remainder of the Term: And the following Parts will be read in Order, one in each of the three ſucceeding Terms.

Such Gentlemen as propoſe to attend this Courſe (the Expence of which will be ſix Guineas) are deſired to give in their Names to the Reader ſome Time in the Month of *October*.

XVI. 33—Announcement of Blackstone's First Lectures

COMMENTARIES

ON THE

L A W S

OF

E N G L A N D.

BOOK THE FIRST.

BY

WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, Esq.

VINERIAN PROFESSOR OF LAW,

AND

SOLICITOR GENERAL TO HER MAJESTY.

OXFORD,

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS.

M. DCC. LXV.

XVI. 34—First Edition of Blackstone's Commentaries

that one thousand copies of the first edition were imported in the first two or three years; for the first American reprint, in 1771, fourteen hundred subscriptions were taken before the edition was printed; and some twenty-five hundred copies in all were sold in the American colonies alone before the Declaration of Independence. The colonies were ripe to receive it. There were no Inns of Court, no organized means of acquiring a mastery of the law; the great period of American law schools had not yet arrived; even the humble school at Litchfield was not opened till after the date of political independence, about 1782.[35] Over two hundred colonial lawyers had gone across the ocean to the Inns of Court for their education during the 1700's; in Pennsylvania alone, four of these men became Chief Justices of the State, after independence; and several of them sat in the Constitutional Convention.

9. Thus, as the colonies grew into commonwealths, the Anglican system, following them, expanded and was adopted and adapted to their needs.

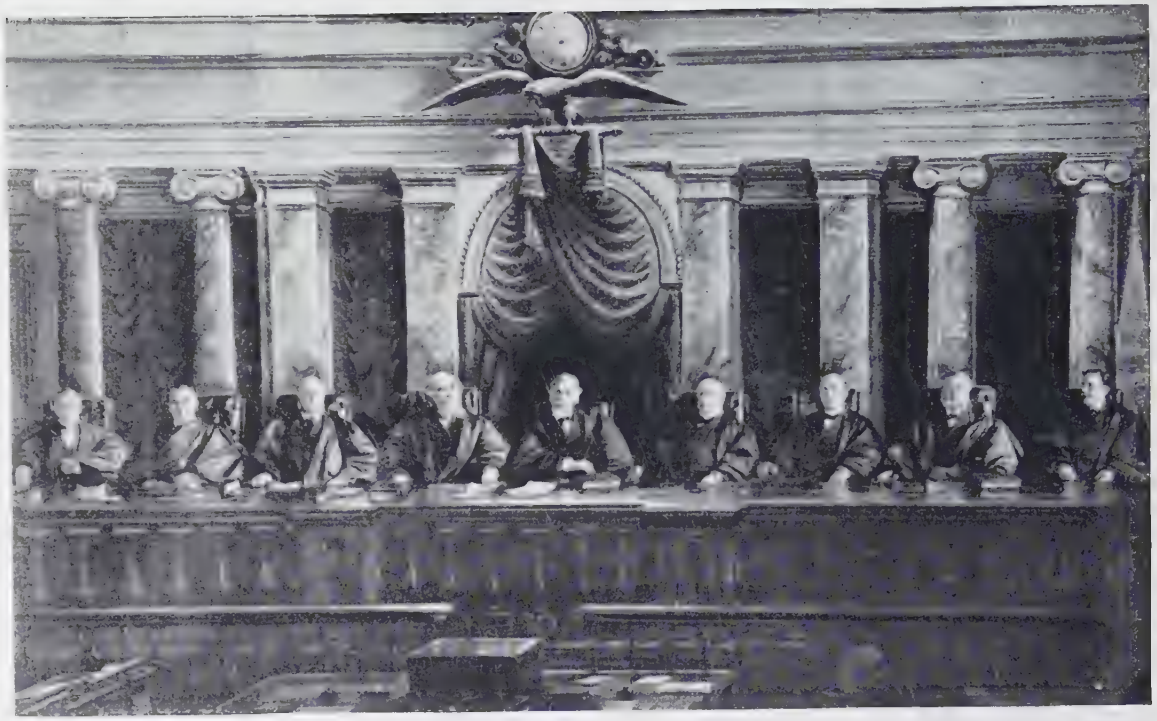
The earliest forecast of this transplantation of law is seen in the plans for the very first colonial settlement—Virginia, in 1606; the King's Instructions to the Virginia Council tell them that "the disposing of all causes happening within the same" should be "done as near to the com-

XVI. 35—The Litchfield Law School, Today
But its restoration is in progress

mon laws of England and the equity thereof as may be." Then, a century later, in 1720, when the colonies had multiplied and were no longer an experiment, Mr. West, attorney-general to the Board of Trade, formulates a general principle, in a sonorous phrase of global augury: "The common law of England is the common law of the plantations . . . . . Let an Englishman go where he will, he carries as much of law and liberty with him as the nature of things will bear." Later, in 1763, when the Canadian regions came under English domain, the royal

proclamation gives assurance that "all persons inhabiting in or resorting to our said Colonies may confide in our Royal protection for the enjoyment of the benefit of the laws of our realm of England." And on the very eve of the colonial revolution, in 1774, the Continental Congress, "asserting and vindicating their rights and liberties", deem it fitting to "declare that the respective colonies are entitled to the common law of England." Finally, in Australia, in 1828, the New South Wales Act (9 Geo. IV, c. 83) plants the principle in those far regions, by declaring that "all laws and statutes in force within the realm of England at the time of passing this Act . . . . shall be applied in the administration of justice . . . . . so far as the same can be applied within the said colonies." The broad identical result is summed up, in 1853, by Mr. Justice Story: "Our ancestors brought with them the general principles of the common law, and claimed it as their birthright; but they brought with them and adopted only that portion which was applicable to their condition."

And so, after three centuries of expansion, at Washington[36] a Supreme Court now typifies the legal thought of fifty federated Supreme Courts developing a United States Anglican law. At Ottawa,[37] a Canadian Anglican law is now interpreted by the Supreme Court of a dozen federated provinces. At Melbourne[38] an Australian



XVI. 36—Supreme Court at Washington

XVI. 37—The Canadian Parliament Buildings

Anglican law is now expounded for a federated commonwealth. And in a modest building in Downing Street, London,[39] a cosmopolitan tribunal, known as the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, is the arbiter for a hundred different legislative and judicial bodies of the Anglican system, in dominions, colonies, and dependencies located in the four corners of the earth.

The mere list of names of the more or less distinct entities that compose or affiliate with that Commonwealth exhibits the imposing variety of peoples who fall within the sphere of influence—either political, legislative, or judicial—of the British Anglican system:[f]

XVI. 38—Supreme Court Building, Melbourne

XVI. 39—Privy Council Office, Downing Street

EUROPE

- Scotland
- Northern Ireland
- Isle of Man
- Channel Is'ands
  - Jersey
  - Alderney
  - Guernsey
- Irish Free State
- Gibraltar
- Malta

ASIA

- Aden
- Bahrein Islands
- Borneo
  - British North Borneo
  - Brunei
  - Sarawak
- Ceylon
  - Maldive Islands
- Hongkong
- India and Dependencies
  - British Provinces
    - Ajmer-Merwera
    - Andaman and Nicobar Islands
    - Assam
    - Baluchistan
    - Bengal Presidency
    - Bihar and Orissa
    - Bombay Presidency
    - Burma
    - Central Provinces and Berar
    - Coorg
    - Delhi
    - Madras Presidency
    - Laccadive Islands
    - North-West Frontier Province
    - Punjab
    - United Provinces of Agra and Oudh
  - Indian States and Agencies
    - Assam State
    - Baluchistan States
    - Baroda
    - Bengal States
    - Bihar and Orissa States
    - Bombay States
    - Burma States
    - Centra' India Agency
    - Central Provinces States
    - Gwalior
    - Hyderabad
    - Kashmir and Jammu
    - Madras States
    - Mysore
    - North-West Frontier Agencies
    - Punjab States
    - Rajputana
    - Sikkim
    - United Provinces States
  - The Straits Settlements
    - Cocos or Keeling Islands

- Christmas Island
- Labuan
- Federated Malay States
- Malay States not in the Federation
- Weihaiwei
- Mandated Territories
  - Iraq (Mesopotamia)
  - Palestine
  - Trans-Jordan

AFRICA

- British East Africa
  - Kenya Colony and protectorate
  - Uganda Protectorate
  - Zanzibar
- Mauritius
- Nyasaland Protectorate
- St. Helena
  - Ascension Island
- Tristan da Cunha
- Seychelles
- Somaliland Protectorate
- South Africa
  - Basutoland
  - Bechuanaland Protectorate
  - Southern Rhodesia
  - Northern Rhodesia
- Swaziland
- Union of South Africa
  - Cape of Good Hope
  - Natal-Zululand
  - The Transvaal
  - Orange Free State
- West Africa
  - Nigeria
  - Gambia
  - Gold Coast
  - Ashanti
  - Northern Territories
  - Sierra Leone
  - The Protectorate
- Anglo-Egyptian Sudan
- Mandated Territories
  - Tanganyika Territory
  - South-West Africa
  - Cameroons
  - Togoland

AMERICA

- Bermudas
- Falkland Islands
- Guiana, British
- Honduras, British

Canada

- Alberta
- British Columbia
- Manitoba
- New Brunswick
- Nova Scotia
- Ontario
- Prince Edward Islands
- Quebec
- Saskatchewan
- Yukon
- North-West Territories
- Newfoundland and Labrador

West Indies
- Bahamas
- Barbados
- Jamaica
- Cayman Islands
- Turks and Caicos Islands
- Leeward Islands
- Trinidad
- Windward Islands
  - Grenada
  - St. Vincent
  - The Grenadines
  - St. Lucia

AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA

Commonwealth of Australia
- New South Wales
- Victoria
- Queensland
- South Australia
- Western Australia
- Tasmania
- Northern Territory
- Papua
- New Zealand
- Fiji

Pacific Islands
- Tonga
- Other Islands

Mandated Territories
- New Guinea
- Western Samoa
- Naru

Thus the Anglican system has belted the globe,[40] and has entitled itself to be classed as one of the three living world-systems,—that is, systems which have spread beyond the country and race of their origin. The other two are the Romanesque and the Mohammedan.

If we mark on the map with three colors the regions in which the respective systems not only hold exclusive sway but also have spheres of influence, leaving the white area to show the regions in which the native systems have not expanded, the result may be thus stated: The total population of the earth is some 1800 millions; the Anglican

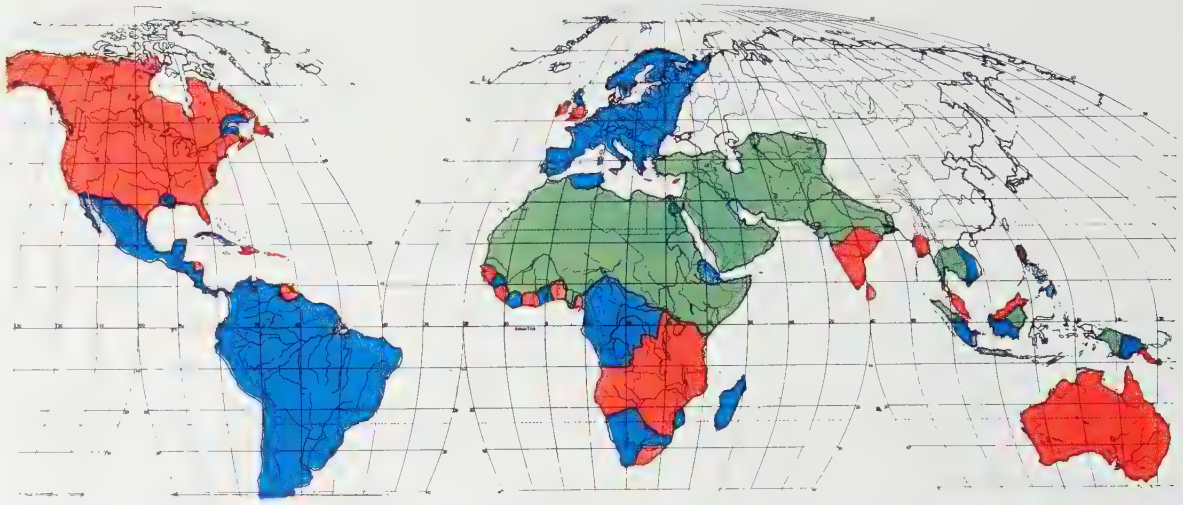
XVI. 40—Map of the Anglican Legal System

The areas in light shading represent spheres of influence; those in darker shading a complete system of laws. In the Appendix Map (pp. 1144, 1145, 1146) the boundaries and degrees of influence are shown with more accuracy than is here possible.

system now shapes the legal relations of some 300 millions of persons; the Romanesque, of some 300 millions; and the Mohammedan, of some 250 millions; or between the three, about one-half of the world's population in all.[41] All three systems have shown themselves strikingly adaptable, each in its own way, to its opportunities. Doubtless the most meritorious and adaptable will expand and survive the longest. And doubtless it depends largely on our profession to make our own system the most meritorious.

What the outcome of future centuries will be, none can attempt to predict. But, for the Anglican system, the most significant event of the present century was the visit of the American Bar Association to London in July, 1924, when lawyers of the Anglican system from the four corners of the earth assembled in Westminster Hall, in the oldest courtroom of Anglican law, where seven centuries bound them together in a common tradition and sentiment.[42] And, looking back on its history, it is possible to believe that the one most important thing that has enabled the Anglican legal system to survive and hold its own and expand has been its possession of a strong, fraternal, well-trained profession of the law.

And it seems fair to conclude, if we may generalize from this survey of the legal systems of many races, that



XVI. 41—Map of the Three World-Systems

In this map, as in those of Chaps. IX, XV, and No. 40 in XVI, the variant degrees of influence of the several systems cannot be accurately shown by single colors or shading. For a more particular discrimination of boundaries, see the Appendix, Map

XVI. 42—The American Bar Association at Westminster Hall, 1924

the perpetuation of any legal system beyond the life of a particular political dynasty or of a particular race-stock can be guaranteed only by the development of a highly trained professional class.

But this thought leads to some other generalizations that concern the rise, progress, and disappearance of legal systems in general.

Sources of Illustrations

1. *William I.* From the illustration by *C. Laplante* in *F. P. G. Guizot*, "History of England", transl. Ripley, vol. I, p. 102 (Boston, Estes & Lauriat, 1876).
2. *Domesday Book Chest.* From a photograph by *Clark*, Chiswick.
3. *Domesday Book MS.* From a photograph made for the author in 1912 at H. M. Records Office, London. By an odd coincidence, the MS. book in its locked glass case happened in 1912 to lie open at the exact page containing the entry of the lands on which Wigmore Castle stood.
4. *Trial of Charles I.* From the illustration in *F. P. G. Guizot*, "History of England", vol. III, p. 108 (cited *supra*).
5. *Trial of Warren Hastings.* From an old engraving in the Elbert H. Gary Library of Law.
6. *Archbishop Lanfranc.* From a photograph, taken for the author, of the statue on the façade of Canterbury Cathedral.
7. *A Page from Bracton's DeLegibus.* From a photograph furnished by Prof. *G. E. Woodbine*, of Yale University, editor of the definitive text.
8. *Map of the Inns of Courts.* Prepared by the author from the plan in Karl Baedeker's "London" (1911).
9. *Lincoln's Inn.* From the illustration by *Home*, in *Headlam*, "Inns of Court" (cited *infra*).
10. *Inner Temple: The Library.* From the illustration by *Charles E. Flower*, published by *Raphael Tuck & Sons*, London.
11. *Chancellor's Court.* From an old lithograph by *Melville*, from a painting by *Shepherd*.
12. *King's Bench Walk.* See No. 10, above.
13. *Court of Common Pleas.* From an illustration reproducing an old MS., in Serjeant *Pulling*, "Order of the Coif", frontispiece (London, Clowes, 1884).
14. *Year-Book.* From an edition by Tottle.

14a. *Year-Book MS.* From the photograph in *Geo. F. Deiser*, ed. "Year Books of Richard II, 12 Richard II", p. 74 (Ames Foundation, Harvard University Press, 1914).

15. *Westminster Hall.* From an old engraving in the Elbert H. Gary Library of Law.

16. *Fortescue.* From the engraving in Blackstone's "Commentaries", 13th ed., vol. I, p. 251.
17. *Coke.* From an engraving by *Houbraken.*
18. *Littleton's Tenures.* From the edition of 1656.
19. *Coke Upon Littleton, First Edition.* From the edition of 1628.
20. *Chancery Lane: Gateway to Lincoln's Inn.* From an old lithograph, anonymous.
21. *Middle Temple Library and Gardens.* From a photograph by "A. R. W."
22. *Middle Temple Hall.* From a drawing by *Graham Clilverd* (1922), reproduced in the American Bar Association Journal, July, 1924.
23. *Middle Temple Lane.* See No. 12, above.
24. *Inner Temple Hall.* From a photograph by "A. R. W."
25. *Temple Church.* From a color-sketch by *Gordon Home*, in *Cecil Headlam*, "The Inns of Court" (London, Adam & Charles Black, 1909).
26. *Staple Inn.* From an old lithograph, anonymous.
27. *Dinner in the Temple.* From an old engraving.
28. *Wager of Battle.* From Dyer's Reports, p. 301b.
29. *Bacon.* From an engraving of the painting by *Van Somer.*
30. *Selden.* From an engraving by *Mytens* of the painting by *Chase.*
31. *Mansfield.* From the engraving by *Bartolozzi* of the painting by Sir *Joshua Reynolds.*
32. *Blackstone.* From a photograph, taken by Professor *W. S. Holdsworth* of Oxford, of the statue in All Souls College Library, Oxford.
33. *Blackstone's Announcement of Lectures.* From a photograph, taken by *Nelson Wettling*, Esq., of Chicago, of the original document in the Library of All Souls College.
34. *First Edition of the Commentaries.* From a photograph of the copy in the Elbert H. Gary Library of Law.
35. *Litchfield Law School.* From a photograph by *Karl Bros.*, Litchfield.
36. *United States Supreme Court.* From a lithograph published by the Boston Book Co. (1894), engraved by *J. Weston* from a photograph by *Notman*, Boston.
37. *Ottawa Parliament Buildings.* From a photograph in the *New York Times Magazine*, July 4, 1926.

38. *Melbourne Supreme Court Building.* From a photograph furnished by the *Chicago Transparency Co.*

39. *Privy Council Office.* From a photograph published in the *Green Bag* (Boston Book Co.), vol. VII, p. 65.

40, 41. *Maps of the World Systems.* Prepared by the author, using Goode's Homolosine Map No. 101 HC (University of Chicago Press, 1924).

42. *American Bar Association at Westminster Hall, 1924.* From the photograph published in the *American Bar Association Journal*, p. 572, August, 1924.

Sources of Documents Quoted in Text

a. Peter of Blois. As quoted by *Hugh H. L. Bellot*, in "Early Law Schools in London" (Law Magazine and Review, vol. XXXVI, p. 17, 5th ser., 1911).

b. Program of Education. From *Stow*, "Survey of London", 1598, as quoted by Ingpen, ed. of "Master Worsley's Book on . . . . the Middle Temple" p. 42 (London, 1910).

c. Mootings. From *Dugdale's* "Origines Juridiciales", as quoted in App. III to "Master Worsley's Book", p. 281 (cited *supra*).

d. Year Book Passages. From Y. B. 2 Edward II, A. D. 1308-9 (Selden Society Pub., vol. XIX, p. 58, 1904) and Y. B. 12 Rich. II, p. 108 (cited *supra*).

e "Pendennis", chap. XXX.

f. List of territories in British Commonwealth. From the "Statesman's Year-Book", 1926.

THE EVOLUTION OF LEGAL SYSTEMS

EPILOGUE

XVII.

The Evolution of Legal Systems

Legal systems as a whole, in contrast to specific legal ideas or institutions—General survey of the conception.

(*I*) *Comparative Law, in general*

(*II*) *Comparative Legal Institutions*

(*III*) *Comparative Legal Genealogy, or Corporealogy*

1. Corporeal method in comparative law.
2. Limited number of legal systems or bodies.
3. Problems peculiar to legal systems.
4. Causes of the creation, survival or disappearance of a legal system.
5. Existence of a trained professional class, as necessary to a legal system.

Epilogue:
The Evolution of Legal Systems

THESE impressionistic surveys of the sixteen legal systems in the world's history cannot fail to arouse in us some questions of broadest scope. What gives rise to a legal system? What controls its destiny? What becomes of the specific institutions—property, contract, testament—within each system? Are all of them inherent in every legal system? Do they evolve at equal pace as a part of the system? Have the specific institutions common elements in all systems? Does the evolution of a single legal institution—e. g. mortgage—take place uniformly by itself for all systems, i. e. in cross-section, as it were, apart from the evolution of any given system as a whole?

To these and similar questions no answer will here be attempted. But heretofore, in studies of legal history and evolution, no emphasis has been given to the existence and growth of the world's systems as wholes—the subject of the foregoing surveys. And it is worth while to show here, in closing, the importance of this conception, as necessary before any final analysis of the evolution of specific legal ideas or institutions.

And so (for those who care) the following broader survey of the whole field of the problem, in outline, is here offered.

(I) *Comparative Law, in General.* (1) The convenient but loose term "Comparative Law" has served to cover three fields scientifically distinct. When we lift our eyes beyond the sphere of the law that *is* (emphatically the only actual law for us, i. e. national law), and observe the systems of laws outside, present or past, we find three modes of activity for our thought of them.

First, we may seek to ascertain and *describe* the other systems, as facts. And, taking the term Nomology to signify the science of law in general, and Nomoscopy to signify the description of the facts of any system of law, let us call this branch Comparative Nomoscopy.

Secondly, we may seek to *analyze the policies* and relative *merits* of different legal institutions (e. g. the French and the English inheritance-rules, or the American and the English procedural rules) with a view to moulding legislation; let us call this branch Comparative Nomothetics; this is the main activity, e. g. of the Institute of Comparative Law at Lyon.

Thirdly, we may seek to trace the *evolution* of the various systems in their relation one to another in chron-

ology and causes; let us call this branch Comparative Nomogenetics.

These three branches may use, to some extent, the same materials; and of course the first branch—Comparative Nomoscopy—is the one that furnishes most of the materials for all three. But the three represent different processes of thought, and are scientifically distinct.

The third branch, Comparative Nomogenetics—the evolution of the world's legal ideas and systems—is the one here concerned.

(II) *Comparative Legal Institutions.* Sir Henry Maine was virtually the first modern scholar to undertake to cultivate Comparative Law in general. Post, coming a little later, also advanced it, in other parts of the field. In the next generation, Dareste, Revillout, Kohler, and others, copiously enriched it. But these, and indeed most of the modern workers, have kept chiefly in the field of what is called above Nomoscopy; i. e. they have *described* other systems or institutions, but have not undertaken to trace their evolution, or *genetics*, comparatively. Sir Henry Maine's works, however, were almost all genuinely nomogenetic, though in the limited scope of four or five systems (Hindu, Greek, Roman, Keltic). As an example of an attempt to treat a single institution on a broader

scope of evolutionary comparison (ten systems) may be cited the present writer's essay on "The Pledge-Idea; a Study in Comparative Legal Ideas".[1] And the necessary conditions (never yet fulfilled by any scholar) on which complete studies must be based have been suggested by the present writer in his essay on "Problems of the Law's Evolution."[2]

Naturally, in Sir Henry Maine's day, the extant materials for study of other systems were limited. But within the last generation the realms of archaeology, epigraphy, papyrology, philology, "et id omne genus", have vastly enlarged; so that today there remain virtually no civilizations unrevealed in available materials for study. Nor is it likely (except for the Hittite and possibly the early American peoples) that any more legal systems will be brought to light.

(III) *Comparative Legal Genealogy, or Corporealogy.* And this brings us to the next point; which is that hitherto there has been little or no consideration given to all these systems as *whole systems*, from the comparative point of view. Virtually all of the students (of course, Mazzarella, and one or two others, are exceptions) of these other systems, viewed comparatively, offer studies

1 Harvard Law Review, vol. X, pp. 321, 389, vol. XI, p. 18 (1897).

2 "Problems of Law, Its Past, Present and Future" (University of Virginia Lectures, New York, Scribner, 1920).

of *specific institutions* or ideas; e. g. of marriage, inheritance, procedure, and so on.

(1) Now, the tracing of the evolution of specific rules and institutions is of course the ultimate aim, in comparative nomogenetics. But this objective needs, for its completion, an auxiliary study of the systems as such, taking each as a whole. Since the individual rules and institutions are bound and related together, as the gross product of the social and political life of a particular race or people, their evolution cannot be fully understood without first conceiving the whole system, in its political environment and its chronology. E. g. a biologist might make a comparative study of the liver of an African, a Chinese, a Russian, and an Italian; but he could not expect to reach safe conclusions on the liver as a human organ unless he had already studied the complete body in the environment of each of these races, as a composite entity of several other organs in a special origin and environment.

Let us call this mode of treatment the Corporeal method in comparative law. Professor Hozumi, the eminent Japanese jurist, called it the Genealogical method, i. e. "a method which takes for the unit of comparison a certain group of laws having a common lineage or descent".[3] Whether the analogy of a physical body,

3 *N. Hozumi*, "The New Japanese Civil Code as Material for the Study of Comparative Jurisprudence", p. 33 (Tokyo, Maruzen, 2d ed. 1912).

rather than of a social family, is the closer, is open to argument. But the term here chosen is Corporeal.

The analogy of language is perhaps the nearest. Speech, like law, is a human and social behavior-product. As the dialects are numbered by thousands, the languages by hundreds, but the families of language by scores only; so the congeries of local customs are numerable by thousands, the groups of national or tribal law by the hundred, but the systems of law by not more than a score. Language-families originate territorially in a dominant race-stock; so do law-systems. Languages may be transferred from the native race-stock to alien race-stocks; so may legal systems. And the study of languages has been vitally assisted by the discovery and historical analysis of language-families. The study of etymological elements, i. e. of particular word-roots and of parts of speech, by taking (as it were) a cross-section of languages in comparison, is one thing, and corresponds to the study of a particular institution, such as contract or mortgage, in different legal systems. But the study of the growth and transformation of a language-family, as a whole, and as the common possession of various peoples having a territory and a history, is a different thing,—the Indo-European family, for example, in Asia and Europe, the Semitic family in Asia and Africa, and the Edo family in

Africa. This corresponds to the study of a legal system, as a corporeal entity, having an external history in time and place, apart from its specific internal institutions. It is this corporeal method in comparative nomogenetics to which we here call attention.

(2) Now, this study of each legal system as a whole was not feasible until very modern times. Nor would it be attractive, in the highest degree, as a basis for broad and safe generalizations, unless we believed that we had before us *virtually all the actual systems.*

The present writer believes that such is now the case. There are, or have been, no more than sixteen or so legal systems in the world. They are these: Egyptian, Mesopotamian, Hebrew, Chinese, Hindu, Greek, Roman, Maritime, Japanese, Mohammedan, Keltic, Germanic, Slavic, Ecclesiastical, Romanesque, Anglican.[1]

---

[1] The *Inca* system of law in Peru has not been here considered, for three reasons: (1) the Incas had no system of writing for records (only knotted strings), and hence their law left no records of its own; (2) our knowledge of it comes through the chronicles of their Spanish conquerors, not fully dependable for this purpose; (3) the extant accounts are too scanty for reconstructing the system.

As to *Mexican* (Aztec) literature, it is possible that the future may reveal some materials of a legal system; see *John Hobert Cornyn*, "The Lost Literature of the Aztecs" (Bulletin of the Pan-American Union, LXII, 382, April, 1928).

The *Hungarian* law does not present a new type of system. Though the Hungarian race-stock is Altaic or Turanian, and hence distinct from its neighboring Slavic and Germanic stocks, yet it had not reduced to writing nor developed a legal system in the primitive stage of its arrival in Europe; and its germs were early cultivated in a Romanesque culture (e. g. its legal annals were preserved in Latin from A. D. 1200 for some six centuries); so that it never developed a system of its own.

Whether the *Ethiopian* stock had originally a civilization of its own does not yet appear to be settled. But it very early fell under the influence of the Christianized Roman law-books of Byzantium, and its legal system (such as it is) belongs under the Romanesque type.

The *Hittite* law, so far as the deciphered records yet show, can not be regarded as distinct from the Mesopotamian system.

Of course, every human race and community has had its particular customs of some sort. But just as the biologists draw the great line between invertebrates and vertebrates, and again between animals and humans, so the legal scientist must recognize and set apart the higher forms of socio-legal phenomena, viz. those which represent a body of rules consciously connected and developed as a whole. A legal system is a body of rules having a life of its own, as a part of some political system. Such legal systems react upon themselves, and tend by logic to develop individual details—just as the specific organs of the vertebrate mammal plantigrade homo are modified in details by the subjective process of cerebration, independently of environment. Hence they form a class by themselves for the legal scientist.

(3) Moreover, taking this corporeal life of the whole legal system, we find that it presents some problems of evolution of its own, irrespective of the evolution of particular legal institutions within it. The legal systems are usually found associated, in their beginnings, with a certain race or community having political life. In the course of that life, whole legal systems are seen to disappear or to survive, while the racial, or social, or political life goes on or does not go on. And so, certain questions

peculiar to the evolution of systems force themselves on us. Here are four, at least, for example:

(i) Whether a legal system is a mere occasional by-product of racial social-political life, or is rather an essential *function*?

(ii) Whether occasional or essential, does it come into being by *imitation* of another people (the theory of Tarde, the eminent sociologist) or by inherent psychological necessity (the theory of Del Vecchio, the eminent philosopher)?

(iii) If an essential function, whether a legal system is, in its location, *generic* to all organized humanity, or is only sub-human, i. e. found in certain *species* that are racial or national?

(iv) If racial or national, then, when the race or nation *disappears*, does the legal system disappear? Or, if not (sometimes or often), what is the place and process of its survival; and what the explanation of the anomaly?

(4) To illustrate the possibilities of these questions, as forced upon us by the comparative study of all the systems as wholes, let the following facts be considered, with these tentative generalizations:

Of the world's sixteen systems (as diagnosed by the present writer): (a) Six have disappeared completely (*as*

legal systems), viz. Egyptian, Mesopotamian, Greek, Hebrew, Keltic, Canon; (b) Five survive as hybrids, viz. Roman, Germanic, Slavic, Maritime, Japanese; (c) Three survive more or less unmixed, viz. Chinese, Hindu, Mohammedan; (d) Two are new-created as hybrids, viz. Romanesque, Anglican.

Now it will be noted, of the six that have disappeared, that their governments or nations also have disappeared, but that their native race-stocks have not all disappeared, e. g. Egyptians and Hebrews. "A legal system, then, may die, without the *race-stock* dying"; is this a sound generalization?

Again: Of the five that survive as hybrids, they are in two instances no longer associated with race-stocks (Roman, Maritime). "A legal system, then, may partly survive, irrespective of the *race-stock*"; is this a sound generalization?

Again: Of the three that survive unmixed, the race-stock survives in all, but in two instances (Hindu, Mohammedan) not the government. "A legal system, then, may survive without the *political system* surviving"; is this a sound generalization?

Again, if we examine the six systems that have disappeared and the three that have survived unmixed, we find that in three of the first six (Egyptian, Mesopotamian,

Keltic) the *professional class* that administered the law disappeared at the same time; that in the two where the professional class has not disappeared (Hebrew, Canon) the system itself survives but not as law; and that in the sixth (Greek) there never was (in strictness) any professional class. And we find that of the three that survive unmixed, the professional class survived in all (Chinese, Hindu, Mohammedan) in spite of political changes. Moreover, in the two newly created (Romanesque, Anglican), a professional class was the instrument of their creation.

(5) This leads to a generalization (which has become a favorite hypothesis of the present writer's): The principal feature that controls the creation or the survival of a legal system is the rise and persistence of a body of technical legal ideas; and this body of legal ideas is itself the result of the existence of a professional class of legal thinkers or practitioners, who created and preserved the body of ideas independently of the identity of the political system and independently of the purity of the race-stock. In short, *the rise and perpetuation of a legal system is dependent on the development and survival of a highly trained professional class.*

The foregoing generalizations are, of course, merely hypotheses thrown out as worthy of inquiry. But they

serve to illustrate the scientific importance of studying each of the several legal systems in its corporeal whole, as a preliminary to the study of the evolution of specific legal ideas or institutions.

The present work, it is hoped, may help to interest many students in this point of view, and thus to place on a broader basis the science of Comparative Legal History.

Appendix

Appendix

A WORLD-MAP OF PRESENT-DAY LEGAL SYSTEMS

Since the world's legal systems can be identified in area, and are limited in number, the study of them would be assisted by a map showing the areas of the world's surface covered by the respective systems. Changes at successive periods could and should be shown by a series of period-maps (as is done for the history of national and dynastic boundaries). But here, for a first attempt, will be offered only a map of the present-day period.[1]

For reading the map, some explanations must be made as to: A, Classification of Systems; B, Symbols used; C, Ascription of Systems to particular nations or areas.

A. Classification of Systems

Only *systems* can be separately shown, i. e. the few developed bodies of law, not the innumerable unorganized groups of tribal custom.

But all systems now in existence are more or less *mixed* in origin and history, and the various shades of these mixtures are too numerous to be represented. Hence only the

1This map owes its origin to a suggestion of Col. Lawrence Martin, chief of the map-division of the Library of Congress, following a conference with M. Pierre LePaulle of the Paris Bar, and others, at the Williams College Institute of Politics, in the summer of 1927.

system representing the *present dominant character* or characters of the law in a given nation or area can be shown.

Nevertheless, some mixtures cannot be ignored. In certain areas, to show a single unmixed system would be misleading, and would be valueless for the purpose of analyzing tendencies. Therefore at least four distinctions in types of mixtures, seem necessary, as well as feasible, to represent on the map. These four types are as follows:

(1) *Pure* Systems; i. e. as in England, France.

(2) *National Blends*, i. e. where a people having a native system has adopted in part an alien system (by recasting its native system in alien categories, or otherwise), thus making a single blended system under native sovereignty; as in Japan.

(3) *Colonial Composites*, i. e. where an alien power, holding a colony or protectorate or mandate, has imposed its own political or public law, but continues to preserve and enforce the native system for private law, in part or in whole; as in Algeria.

(4) *Colonial Duplex Composites*, i. e. where an alien power has done as in (3), but enforces two or more native systems for separate classes of natives; India is the only notable example of this.

Extra-territoriality is not here shown, i. e. where a native sovereignty enforces foreign law for the alien residents as a separate class of persons, either in consular courts or in mixed courts; this form of jurisdiction does not add to the types of systems, though it may affect numbers of the population.

On the above four types, the following further comments must be made:

(1) *Pure Systems.* Of the sixteen systems described in the foregoing chapters, only eight can be recognized surviving as such in today's world, viz. Anglican, Chinese, Germanic, Hindu, Japanese, Mohammedan, Romanesque, Slavic.

Of these eight, only four are now found anywhere as pure systems, viz. Anglican, Hindu, Mohammedan, Romanesque; the remaining ones appear only in blends or composites.

(2) *Blends.* The distinction between a blend and a composite is this: In a blend, various institutions from two systems are fused into a single system, under native sovereignty, *applicable to all persons* in the jurisdiction (except extra-territorial exemptions); but in a composite, the two systems remain separate, each being applicable to a *different group of persons.* Thus there might conceivably

be a *national* composite (and there is, in fact, in Egypt, and elsewhere, and was in imperial Russia, though for groups of persons too small to be here recognized). But on this map the blends are only national, i. e. under native sovereignty, and the composites are only colonial, i. e. under alien sovereignty.

One particular blend calls for special note, viz. the Russian Soviet Federation. Here the foundation is still more or less the historical Romanized Slavic blend, nominally displaced by the Communist system; but the Communist institutions are formulated in Romanesque categories, and at the present time it seems best to class the system as a blend, not a new independent system.

Blends, of course, differ in the *degree of actual application* of the borrowed system as law. E. g. in Japan and Siam the blend has long been thorough; in China it has made substantial start; in Turkey, it is as yet beginning; in Persia it is in embryo. No attempt to show such differences is made on this map.

Blends also differ in the various *parts chosen* from the two systems for blending. E. g. in Scotland and in the South African Republic the elements taken from the Romanesque system would be very different from the Romanesque elements taken by Japan, by China, by

Persia, by Siam. No attempt to show such differences is made on this map.

Blends are of course open to difference of opinion in respect to the *quality* of a blended element that entitles it to recognition for particular nations. For example, Scotland and the South African Republic are commonly classed under the Romanesque system; yet the Anglican element is too large to be ignored; and therefore both those countries are shown on the map as blends. The Scandinavian countries are also commonly classed as Romanesque; yet the Germanic system (obsolete everywhere in its pure form) is there so largely preserved that it cannot justly be ignored, and all of those countries are therefore shown as blends. For these and other countries, the map has chosen solutions which are no doubt open to difference of opinion.

(3) (4) *Composites.* In a composite system, the *number of native* systems (i. e. of "personal" law) that might be actually enforced by an alien sovereignty is of course theoretically large. In some countries, no doubt, it is at least plural. But only the *one* major native system is recognized on this map; i. e. the one in force among the large mass of the population. The only composite country for which two native systems are shown on the map is

India, where Hindu law and Mohammedan law must both be recognized.

Where no organized system is found, but only *local tribal customs*, this infinitely variegated type is represented on the map by a single symbol. It always appears as a composite, of course, because the whole terrestrial surface is now nominally under the sovereignty of one or another national power, and thus the areas in which local tribal custom still obtains are usually under one or another alien power, either as colonies, protectorates, or mandates.— Local tribal custom is of course recognized, or actually in force, in many areas of Asia and of Africa too small to be recognized on the map. Some of them, moreover, are in strictness national composites, not colonial composites.

In the lesser known or more recently dominated areas of Africa and Asia, there are many *border-line regions* where the allotment of systems must of course be tentative only. E. g. in Africa, the region of Mohammedan law (as a composite element) shades off gradually into the region of tribal custom. So, too, in northwestern and north central Asia, the areas of tribal custom, as contrasted with the surrounding Chinese, Hindu, Mohammedan, and Soviet systems, leave many doubtful borderlines. The map here attempts to show no more than broad tendencies.

As to the *kind of law* (public law, etc.) that is imposed by the alien political power in colonial composite systems, this differs, of course, under different powers. Alien taxation-law and police-law are always found; also more or less penal law, and often judiciary organization. Civil procedure is sometimes included (India), sometimes not (Morocco). No attempt is made to represent these variations on the map.

B. Symbols

For readiest apprehension, different colors should be used to indicate the several systems. But on this black-and-white map the systems can be adequately shown by the use of *letters*, capital and small, alone and in combination. Thus:

A capital letter alone represents a *pure* system. Two capital letters represent a *blend*. A capital letter and a small letter represent a *composite*.

The letters chosen are the initial letters of the names used above for the systems. The several systems are lettered as follows:

Key to Letter Symbols

A—Anglican System
C—Chinese System
G—Germanic System
H—Hindu System
J—Japanese System
M—Mohammedan System
R—Romanesque System
S—Slavic System
SS—Soviet Slavic System
T—Tribal Customary Law

Blends are lettered thus: AR (Anglican-Romanesque), RC (Romanesque-Chinese).

Composites are lettered thus: Am (Anglican-Mohammedan); Rt (Romanesque-Tribal custom).

Countries (nations, colonies, protectorates, etc.) are indicated by numerical figures. The terrestrial surface is divided into four continents (Africa, America, Asia, Europe) and Oceanica. Within each division the several countries, etc., after being arranged alphabetically, are numbered serially, and this number is placed also on the map at the proper location. Countries and possessions not large enough for map-marks, or not important enough for distinction from adjacent areas, have been ignored.

National boundaries have not been marked by the author; the marks would have confused a map of this size. But on the original Goode map-plate the boundaries are marked, as of 1923, by dotted lines, which can be discerned on this map with the aid of a hand-lens.

C. Ascription of Systems to Particular Regions

There is of course some room for difference of opinion in the ascription of systems to particular regions, even of those systems that have long been well known. For regions not yet fully described in authentic legal chronicles, there is even more room for controversy by those who have special knowledge of particular areas. The following

allotment represents the author's opinion (tentative in many instances) formed in the light of available information:

AFRICA

No. on Map	*Name*	*System*
1.	Abyssinia	RT
2.	Algeria	Rm
3.	British S. W. Africa	At
4.	Congo (Belg.)	Rt
5.	Congo (Fr.)	Rt
6.	Egypt	M
7.	Eretria	Rm
8.	Gold Coast	Am
9.	Liberia	At
10.	Libia	Rm
11.	Madagascar	Rt
12.	Morocco	Rm
13.	Nigeria (Br.)	Am
14.	Nigeria, etc. (Fr.)	Rm
15.	Port. E. Afr	Rt
16.	Port. W. Afr	Rt
17.	Rhodesia, Bechuana-land, etc	At
18.	Sierra Leone	Am
19.	Somali (Br.)	Am
20.	Somali (Ital.)	Rm
21.	So. Afr. Rep.	AR
22.	Sudan	Am
23.	Tanganyika	Atm
24.	Tripoli	Rm
25.	Tunisia	Rm
26.	Uganda and Kenya	Am

AMERICA

No. on Map	*Name*	*System*
1.	Argentina	R
2.	Bolivia	R
3.	Brazil	R
4.	Canada	A
5.	Canal Zone	AR
6.	Cent. Am. States	R
7.	Chile	R
8.	Columbia	R
9.	Cuba	R
10.	Ecuador	R
11.	Guiana (Br.)	A
12.	Guiana (D.)	R
13.	Guiana (Fr.)	R
14.	Honduras (Br.)	A
15.	Louisiana	AR
16.	Mexico	R
17.	Paraguay	R
18.	Peru	R
19.	Porto Rico	AR
20.	Quebec	AR
21.	Uruguay	R
22.	U. S. America	A
23.	Venezuela	R
24.	West Ind. Islands (Br.)	A
25.	West Ind. Islands (Fr.)	R

ASIA

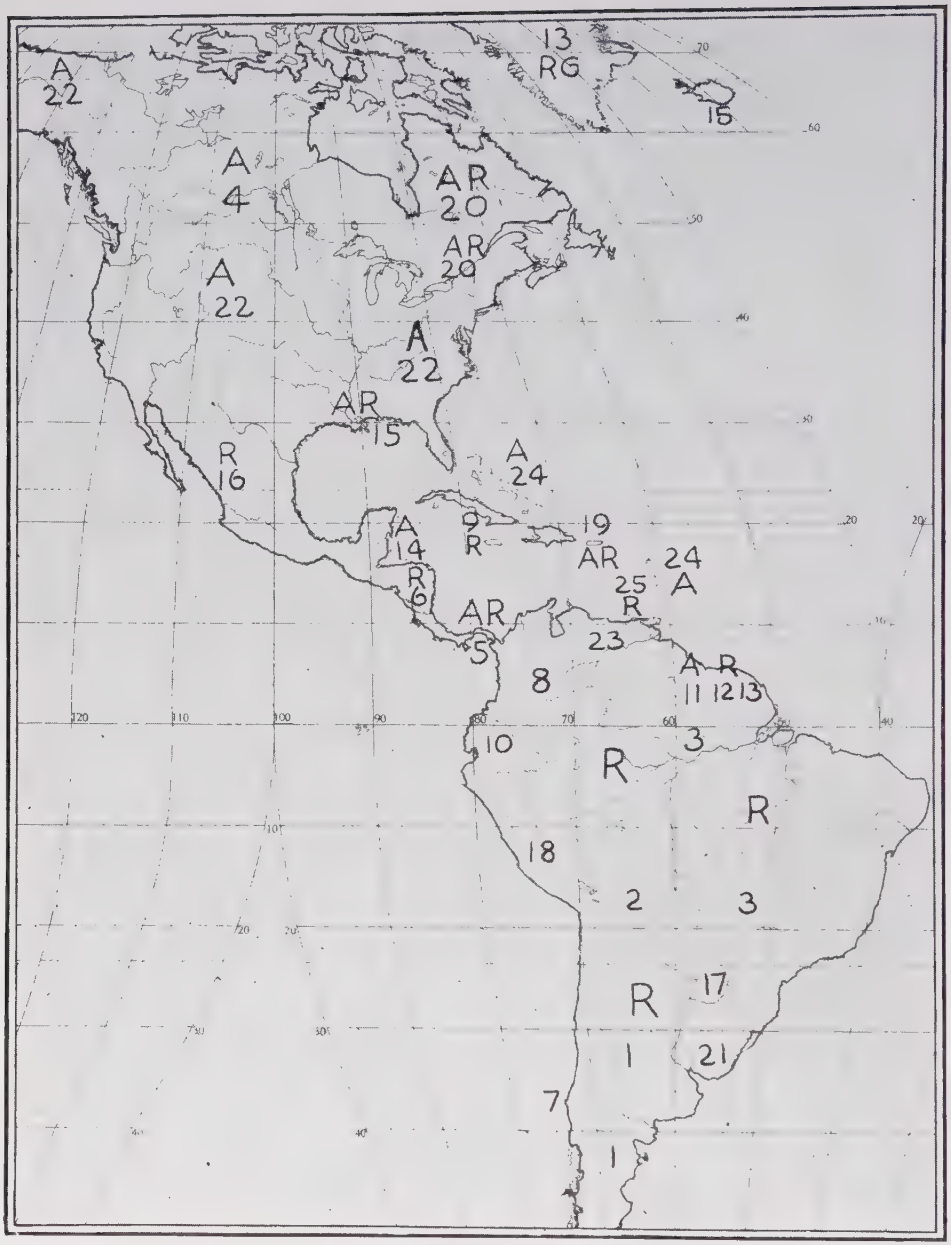
No. on Map	*Name*	*System*
1.	Afghanistan	M
2.	Annam	Rc
3.	Arabia (remainder)	M
4.	Beluchistan	Am
5.	Bokhara	M
6.	Burma	Ah
7.	Cambodia	Rh
8.	China	RC
9.	East Ind. Isl. (Br.)	Am
10.	East Ind. Isl. (D.)	Rm
11.	Hejaz	M
12.	India	Amh
13.	Irak	M
14.	Japan	RJ
15.	Korea	RJ
16.	Manchuria	RC
17.1	Mongolia (Inner)	RCh
17.2	Mongolia (Outer)	RSSh
18.	Palestine	Am
19.	Persia	RM
20.	Phil. Isl.	AR
21.	Siam	RH
22.	Siberia	RSS
23.	Syria	Rm
24.	Tibet	H
25.	Tonkin	Rc
26.1	Turkestan (Russian)	M
26.2	Turkestan (Chinese)	RCm
27.	Turkish Rep.	RM

EUROPE

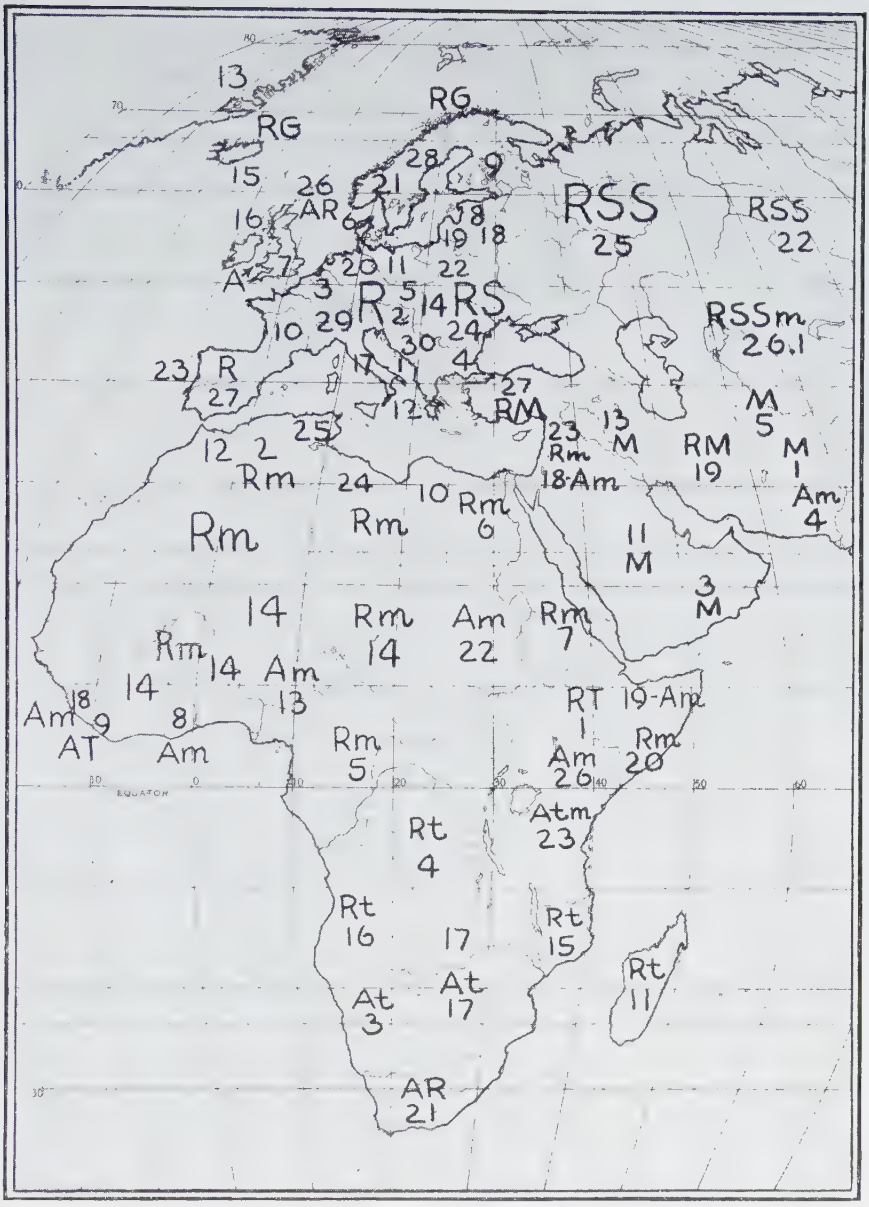
No. on Map	*Name*	*System*
1.	Albania	RS
2.	Austria	R
3.	Belgium	R
4.	Bulgaria	RS
5.	Czechoslovakia	RS
6.	Denmark	RG
7.	England & Wales	A
8.	Esthonia	RG
9.	Finland	RG
10.	France	R
11.	Germany	R
12.	Greece	R
13.	Greenland	RG
14.	Hungary	R
15.	Iceland	RG
16.	Ireland	A
17.	Italy	R
18.	Latvia	RG
19.	Lithuania	RS
20.	Netherlands	R
21.	Norway	RG
22.	Poland	RS
23.	Portugal	R
24.	Rumania	RS
25.	Russia	RSS
26.	Scotland	AR
27.	Spain	R
28.	Sweden	RG
29.	Switzerland	R
30.	Yugoslavia	RS

OCEANICA

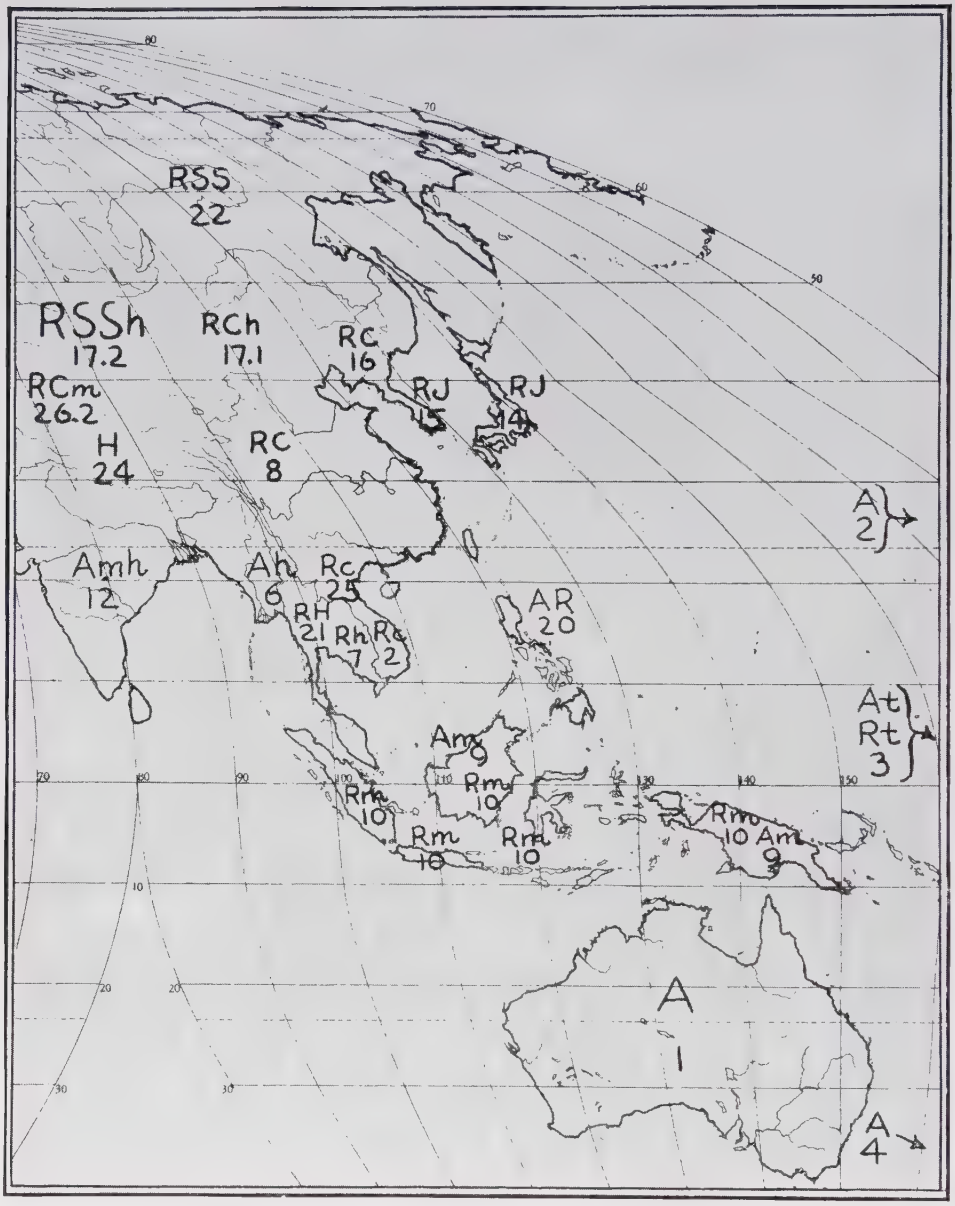
No. on Map	*Name*	*System*
1.	Australia	A
2.	Hawaiian Isl.	A
3.	Melanesia / Micronesia	At / Rt
4.	New Zealand	A



Sheet 1: World-Map of Present-Day Legal Systems
Made on J. Paul Goode's Outline Homolosine Map 101 HC
(Key on p. 1139. Greenland and Iceland are keyed to Europe)



Sheet 2: World-Map of Present-Day Legal Systems
(Key on p. 1139)



Sheet 3: World-Map of Present-Day Legal Systems
(Key on p. 1139. Pacific Islands are indicated at the right)

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

[References are to pages]

Chart comparing Age and Duration of the Legal Systems, 5

I. The Egyptian Legal System

1. Map of Egypt, 10
2. Audience Hall at Philae, 12
3. Maat, Goddess of Justice, 13
4. Ramses III's Domesday Book, 14
5. Harmhab, Legislator-King, 19
6. Hieroglyphic Script, from the Pyramid of Gizeh, 20
7. Ramses II's Treaty with the Hittites, 21
8. Will of Uah, 23
9. Bail-Bond for a Jail-Prisoner, 25
10. Marriage-contract, 27
11. Roman Law in Greek Script in Egypt, 29
12. Court-Minute, B. C. 2500, 33
13. Audience Hall at Karnak, 39
14. Ramses III's Special High Commission for Trial of Treason, 43
15. Trial Scene (Papyrus of Hunefer; left half), 47
16. Trial Scene (Papyrus of Hunefer; right half), 48
17. The Pyramids at Evening, 50

II. The Mesopotamian Legal System

1. Map of Mesopotamia, 58
2. Temple Tower of Babylon, 59
3. Early Pictograph, 61
4. Deed of Warehouse, B. C. 600, 62
5. Deed of Warehouse, re-written, 64
6. Warranty-deed, B. C. 300, 66
7. Stone Landmark, B. C. 1100, 68
8. Judicial Decision, B. C. 2000, 74
9. King Sargon and his Chief Justice, 75
10. Lawsuit of Bunanitu v. Akabu-ilu, 80
11. Audience Hall at Nineveh, 82
12. Sumerian Code, 85
13. Pillar-Code of Hammurabi, 87

14. Transcription of the Code, 89
15. Hanging Gardens of Babylon, 91
16. Daniel Interpreting the Handwriting on the Wall for Belshazzar, 92

III. The Hebrew Legal System

1. Map of Palestine, 102
2. Moses Breaking the Tables of the Law, 105
3. Deuteronomy (Greek Script), 108
4. Temple-Palace of Solomon, 110
5. Solomon's Judgment between the Mothers, 112
6. A Doctor of the Law, 114
7. Jesus Arguing with the Doctors of Law, 115
8. Titus' Arch, Showing the Ark Captured, 116
9. Talmud Text, 118
10. Treatise of Maimonides, 123
11. Shetar (Deed), A. D. 1236, 125
12. Marriage-contract (Ketubah), A. D. 1795, 128
13. Certificate of Marriage, A. D. 1915, 129
14. The Scroll of the Law, 131
15. The Ark of the Law, 132

IV. The Chinese Legal System

1. Map of China, 140
2. Confucius and His Disciples Studying the Precedents, 142
3. Confucius, 143
4. Governor's Yamen, 147
5. A Chinese Governor, 148
6. A Chinese Court, 154
7. Law Scripts, 159
8. Kublai Khan Decree, 161
9. Ta Tsing Lu Li (title-page), 163
10. Ta Tsing Lu Li (showing Lu and Li), 164
11. Certificate of Land-Title, 175
12. Supreme Court Report, 180
13. Group of Law-Books, 187
14. Official Gazette, 189

15. Stone Tablet with Decree of A. D. 1860, 192
16. Constitution of 1923, 194
17. Supreme Court Building, 1922, 195
18. Supreme Court-Room, 1922, 196
19. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, 1925, 197
20. Angle of the Imperial Palace, 200
21. Imperial Throne-room, 201

V. The Hindu Legal System

1. Map of India, B. C. 250, 210
2. Scripts of Principal Law Languages, 212
3. Audience Hall at Delhi, 214
4. Hall of Judgment at Agra, 215
5. Siamese Court Record, 217
6. Land-Grant, B. C. 23, 218
7. Land-Grant, A. D. 950, 221
8. King Asoka's Edict, B. C. 250, 225
9. Filipino Script, A. D. 1650, 227
10. Dhammathat of Burma, 229
11. Audience at the Court of Burma, 234
12. Old and New Justice Buildings in Siam, 238
13. Siamese Modern Supreme Court, 241
14. Laws of Manu (Sanskrit), 243
15. Village Trial Scene in India, 246
16. Palace at Udaipur, 250
17. Durbar, or Assembly, at Udaipur, 251
18. Execution by Elephant, 254
19. The Gaikwar of Baroda Holding Court, 260
20. Audience Hall at Madura, 267
21. Sir Wm. Jones, 271
22. High Court of Justice at Calcutta, 274

VI. The Greek Legal System

1. Map of Greece, 286
2. Temple of Themis, 290
3. Socrates in Prison, 293

4. Aristotle's Government of Athens, 295
5. Juryman's Ballot, 299
6. Market-place at Athens, 318
7. Trial of Phidias, 320
8. Statue of Athena, 321
9. Pericles Addressing the Assembly on the Pnyx, 322
10. Trial of Orestes, 322
11. Trial of Phryne, 327
12. Demosthenes, 329
13. Aeschines, 336
14. Throne of Minos, 337
15. City-Law of Gortyna, B. C. 400, 338
16. Gortyna Law (enlarged sample), 339
17. The Acropolis, 342
18. Athenian Enactment, B. C. 300, 345
19. Lease at Heraclea, B. C. 350, 349
20. Contract to Drain a Marsh, B. C. 300, 355
21. Temple of Zeus at Olympia, 359
22. Map of Alexander's Conquests, 360
23. The Parthenon at Sunset, 361

VII. The Roman Legal System

1. Map of the Roman Empire, 372
2. The Forum, 374
2*a*. The Forum, 375
3. Senate Resolution De Bacchanalibus, B. C. 186, 376
4. Lex Julia Municipalis, B. C. 45, 378
5. Lex Coloniae Genetivae Juliae, B. C. 45, 381
6. The Judgment at Genoa, B. C. 117, 385
7. City Contract for Building a Gateway, B. C. 105, 390
7.1 The Same: Reconstructed Design, 391
8. Hortensius the Advocate, 401
9. Cicero, 403
10. Cicero's Speech against Catiline, 404
11. The Ulpian Court-House, 407
12. The Constantine Court-House, 409

13. Jesus Arraigned before Pilate, 418
14. Pilate Asking the Multitude What to Do with Jesus, 419
15. Julian the Judge, 421
16. Papinian the Counsellor, 427
17. Ulpian the Counsellor, 431
18. Quintilian's Education of the Advocate, 435
19. Gaius the Jurist, 438
20. Gaius' Institutes, 439
21. Gaius' Institutes, Restored, 440
22. Justinian and His Ministers, 443
23. Justinian's Digest, 445
24. Justinian Presiding over the Compilation of the Digest, 446
25. The Forum, 447
26. The Deserted Forum in the Middle Ages, 449

VIII. The Japanese Legal System

1. Map of Feudal Japan, 460
2. Buddhist Temple Tower, 462
3. Shotoku Taishi, the Prince-Lawgiver, 463
4. Seventeen Maxims of Shotoku Taishi, 464
5. Konin Code, 467
6. Deed of Sale of the Eighth Century, 469
7. Money Loan of the Eighth Century, 472
8. Fujiwara Kamatari, the Legislator, 474
9. Yoritomo, the Feudal Organizer, 475
10. Jo-yei Code, 477
11. Iyeyasu, the Unifier, 480
12. Feudal Baron's Mansion, 482
13. Sentencing a Noble, 483
14, 15. MS. Books of Practice, 485, 486
16. An Examining Magistrate, 487
17. Oka, Metropolitan Judge of Yedo, 488
18. MS. Village Code, 490
19. Parties' Settlement-Record, 497
20. Haruna Mountain and Temple, 499
21. Tombs of the Tokugawa Dynasty, 519

22. Count Ito, the Constitution-Framer, 521
23. Modern Law Professors, 522
24. Modern Supreme Court Building, 523
25. Modern Criminal Court-Room, 524
26. Fuji Mountain, 525

IX. The Mohammedan Legal System

1. Map of Arabia, 534
2. An Arab Leader, 536
3. Mecca, 536
4. Map of Islamic Regions, A. D. 900, 539
5. Granada: Justice at the Gate, 540
6. Cordoba: Gate of Pardons, 540
7. Cordoba: Mosque of Abderrahman, 541
8. Declaration of Independence of Arabia, 1916, 544
9. King Feisal of Mesopotamia, or Irak, 545
10. The Koran: Kufic Script, 546
11. The Koran: Arabic and Latin, 547
12. Al Bukhari's Treatise, 550
13. Zaid Ibn Ali's Treatise, 553
14. Map of Islamic Law Sects, 554
15. Khalil's Treatise, 556
16. A Mohammedan Deed 135 Feet Long, 570
17. Professor and Class, in the Blue Mosque, Cairo, 572
18. Mufti in Attendance on the Kadi, 577
19. A Kadi of Modern Turkey, 579
20. Court-House at Tunis, 581, 582
21. Group of Muslim Jurists, 586
22. Suleimanye Mosque and University, 588
23. Bokhara: Abdul Aziz College, 590
24. Cairo: El Azhar College, 592
25. Power of Attorney, 1916, 595
26. Brief of a Mufti, 1916, 603
27. Reply Brief of a Mufti, 1916, 606
28. Stamboul: Court-Yard of the Divan, 615
29. The Sultan on his Divan, 617

30. Dyaks of Borneo Convicted of Murder, 624
31. Palace at Riyad in Nejd, 625
32. Ibn Saud, Sultan of Nejd, 1924, 626
33. A Judge in Nejd, 628
34. The Ikhwan, or Judge, at Jalo, 629
35. Kadi's House at Djenni, near Timbuctoo, 630
36. Magistrate's Market Court in Kano, Nigeria, 631
37. Native Court in French West Africa, 631
38. Sultan of Ruanda, Congo, Holding Court, 632
39. A Kadi of Southern Arabia, 633
40. A Jungle Court in Annam, 634
41. Sultans of Kedah and Johore, 634
42. Cannon-Execution in Persia, 635
43. Starvation-cage for a Food-thief in Afghanistan, 636
44. Ottoman Minister of Justice, 636
45. Persian Chief Justice, 638
46. Map of Present Islamic Regions, 640
47. The Muezzin's Call, 641

X. The Keltic Legal System

1. Map of Europe Showing Literate Regions, A. D. 50, 656
2. Vercingetorix Surrenders to Caesar, B. C. 52, 657
3. Statue of Vercingetorix at Alesia, 658
4. Map of Keltic Race Settlements, 661
5. A Mountain Kelt of Scotland, 660
6. Stonehenge Celebration, 663
7. The Druid Plain at Carnac, 664
8. Eisteddfod Assembly in Wales, 666
9. A Druid Pronouncing Judgment, 667
10. Druids Offering a Human Sacrifice, 668
11. Forum and Basilica at Silchester (Viroconium), A. D. 200, 670
12. A Keltic Fighter, 672
13. Map of Ireland, Showing Tara, 675
14. Ground Plan of Tara, 676
15. The Book of McDurnan, 677
15*a*. Oldest Irish Law MS. Judgments of Caratnia, 679

16. Pathric Causing the Irish Customs to be Written Down, 687
17. Statue of St. Pathric on Tara Hill, 688
18. St. Columba Winning the Kelts, 689
19. The Book of Kells, 690
20. Irish and Saxon Law Script, Compared, 690
21. The Book of Aicill, 695
22. The Senchus Mor, 697
22*a*. Senchus Mor (enlarged), 699
23. Laws of Howel the Good, 701
24. The Judge and the King, 702
25. Judge Lynch's House, Galway, 707
26. Statue of Llewellyn the Great, at Conway, 708
27. Owen Glendower's Parliament House, at Machynlleth, 709
28. Magna Carta, Chap. 56, 710
29. Rhuddlan Castle, 711
30. The Four Courts, Dublin, 714
31. The Last Brehon Opinion, 715
32. The Cursing of Tara, 717
33. The Harp of Tara, 717
34. The Ruins of Tara, 718
35. O'Connell's Statue at Dublin, 719
36. Daniel O'Connell, 720
37. Irish Courts of Justice Act, 1924, 721
38. Chief Justice Kennedy, 722
39. Inaugural Procession of the Supreme Court of the Irish Free State, 1924, 723

XI. The Slavic Legal System

1. Map of Slavic Regions, 734
2. Hradchany Castle at Praha, 736
3. Legend of Libussa's Judgment (MS.), 737
4. Judgment of Libussa, 738
5. Town Hall at Brünn, 739
6. Brünn Book of Rights, A. D. 1243, 739
7. Court Record at Brünn, A. D. 1495, 740
8. Jus Regale Montanorum, A. D. 1300, 741

9. Charles IV Founding the University of Prag, 742
10. Charles IV's Code (Majestas Carolina), A. D. 1346, 743
11. Vaclav Budovec, Chief Justice, A. D. 1618, 744
12. Market-place at Prag, 745
13. Kasimir the Great of Poland, 746
14. Kasimir Bestowing the Charter of Wislica, A. D. 1347, 747
15. Court Record of Krakow, A. D. 1400, 748
16. Cloth Merchants' Hall at Krakow, 749
17. Constitution of Nieszawa, A. D. 1454, 751
18. Stanislav Konarski, Jurist, 752
19. Code Napoleon, for Poland, in Russian, 753
20. Chairman of the Polish Code Commission, 1927, 754
21. Castle of Sokol, in Serbia, 756
22. Cattaro, on the Dalmatian Coast, 757
23. Spalato, 758
24. Law-Code of Spalato, A. D. 1312, 759
25. Veglia; Castle of the Duke, 760
26. Law-Code of Verbenik, A. D. 1388, 761
27. Coronation of King Stefan, 762
28. Code of Stefan Dushan, A. D. 1349, 763
29. Court-House at Sarayevo, 764
30. Map of Russia, 767
31. Oleg the Wise, 768
32. Yaroslav the Just, 769
33. Code of Yaroslav (Pravda Russkaya), A. D. 1200, 771
34. The Kremlin, 772
35. Throne-Room in Terem Palace, 774
36. Ivan in Remorse at Slaying His Son, 775
37. Ivan IV, the Terrible, 776
38. The Grand (or Red) Square, Moscow, 778
39. Tsar Alexis, 785
40. The Reform Chancellor, Nashchokin, 786
41. Peter the Great, 788
42. Draft Code of 1815, 790
43. Catherine II, 791
44. Instructions of Catherine to the Code Assembly, 793

45. Golden Hall of Granovitaya Palace, 794
46. Count Michael Speransky, the Legislator, 794
47. Svod Zakonof, the Code of 1835, 795
48. Supreme Court Palace at Moscow, 796
49. Soviet Constitution of July, 1918, 798
50. A Revolutionary Tribunal in Petrograd, 1918, 798
51. The Supreme Revolutionary Tribunal, 799

XII. The Germanic Legal System

1. A Viking Chieftain, 813
2. Forsete, God of Justice, 815
3. A Norse Earl in His Hall, 816
4. The Hill of Laws, 817
5. A Lawsuit at the Ting, 819
6. The Assembly Clashes Its Approval, 820
7. View of Tingvallir Today in Iceland, 828
8. Reading the Laws from the Tynwald, 829
9. Runic Inscription, 831
10. Map of Germanic Migrations, 832
11. Germanics Seeking a Settlement, 833
12. Map of Germanic Sway, 834
13. Lex Salica, 835
14. Lombard Code of Rothar, 837
15. Lex Visigothorum (Fuero Juzgo), 838
16. First Gothic Chief Justiciar of Spain, 838
17. Gulathing Code of Norway, 840
18. Charlemagne at His School of the Palace, 839
19. Charlemagne Issuing His First Capitulary, 840
20. A Family of 1923, Tilling the Same Ancestral Land for Eleven Centuries, 841
21. Map of the Mosaic of Jurisdictions, A. D. 1200, 842
22. Law-codes of Harlem, Montpellier, Teruel, and Dax, in the 1200's, 843
23. Mirror of Saxony, 849
24. Mirror of Swabia, 852
25. Trial Court in Session at Prag, A. D. 1536, 854

26. Trial Court in Session, 857
27. Procedure of the Ordeal of Cold Water, 858
28. Deed of A. D. 757, 859
29. Imperial Chamber of Justice, A. D. 1495, 862

XIII. The Maritime Legal System

1. An Egyptian Sea-going Ship, B. C. 1500, 875
2. Settlements on the Mediterranean, B. C. 500, 877
3. A Greek Five-Banked Galley, 878
4. Roman Digest: The Lex Rhodia, 879
5. Colossus at Rhodes, 880
6. Amalfi, from the Sea, 881
7. Code of Amalfi, 882
8. A Judgment of the Venetian Council of Ten, 883
9. Gate of the Placards, Venice, 883
10. Chamber of the Inquisitors, Venice, 884
11. Bank of St. George, Genoa, 885
12. Barcelona from the Sea, 886
13. Consulado del Mar, 887
14. Consulado del Mar, A. D. 1513, in Catalan, 888
15. Consolato della Mare, A. D. 1566, in Italian, 891
16. Consolato della Mare, A. D. 1723, in Dutch, 892
17. Island of Oleron, 894
18. Laws of Oleron, 894
19. Oak Book of Southampton, 895
20. Wisby's Gate, 896
21. Hansa Yard at Bergen, Norway, 897
22. Hansa Steelyard in London, 898
23. Town Council House at Lübeck, 899
24. Hansa Shipping Ordinance, ed. 1657, 900
25. Map of the Shift of Maritime Code-making, 901
26. Hansa Fleet's Home-coming at Lübeck, 911
27. Colbert the Codifier, 916
28. Ordonnance de la Marine, 917
29. Map Showing Foreign Sea-ports, U. S. Shipping Board, 919
30. The Hague Conference, 1921, 921

31. The Hague Rules in Six Languages, 922
32. The Hague Rules in a Bill of Lading, 923
33. A Round-the-World Bill of Lading, 924

XIV. The Papal Legal System

1. Map of the Church's Jurisdiction, A. D. 1200, 934
2. Letter of Pope Clement I, A. D. 91, 936
3. The Roman Chancery Palace, 937
4. Sacra Romana Rota: Chamber of Meeting, 938
5. Penia and Coccinus, Deans of the Rota, 940
6. A Consistory in the Sistine Chapel of the Vatican, 943
7. Decretum Gratiani, 945
8. Tomb of Johannes Andreae, the Canonist, 946
9. Pope Gregory IX Issuing the Decretals, 948
10. Decretals of Gregory IX, 948
11. Bull of Innocent III, A. D. 1208, 952
12. Innocent III, 953
13. Mandate of the Holy Inquisition in Spain, 955
14. Galileo before the Inquisition, 956
15. Trial of Joan of Arc, 957
16. St. Ives, Patron Saint of Lawyers, 958
17. St. Ives Attending to the Petitions of the Poor, 959
18. Pilgrims at St. Ives' Tomb at Tréguier, 960
19. St. Ives' Tomb: Pilgrimage of a Foreign Lawyer, 961
20. King Louis (St. Louis) Administering Justice, 962
21. The Council of Trent, 963
22. Codex Juris Canonici, 1917, 967
23. The Pope in Consistory at St. Peter's, 1924, 969

XV. The Romanesque Legal System

1. Bologna, 981
2. Towers of Medieval Pavia, 982
3. Irnerius, 983
4. Justinian's Digest (Florence MS.), 984
5. Square of San Stefano, Where Irnerius Lectured, 986

6. Law Lecturer and His Class, 987
7, 8. Records of the Law Nation at Bologna, 988, 989
9. Escutcheons of Nation-Captains at Padua, 990
10. Tomb of a Jurist at Bologna, 991
11. Gloss on Justinian's Digest, 992
12. Justinian's Code, ed. 1488, 993
13. Bartolus' Treatise on Alluvion, 995
14. Bartolus' Opinion on the Wine-Sale Statute, 997
15. Bartolus, 998
16. Palace of Justice at Ferrara, 999
17. Palace of Justice at Padua, 1000
18. Palace of Justice at Rouen, 1001
19. Palace of Justice at Paris, 1002
20. Session of the Supreme Court of Paris, 1003
21. Tribunal of the Terror, 1004
22. Hall of Wasted Time, in the Palace of Justice, Paris, 1005
22*a*. Chancellor of France, 1005
23. The American and the Paris Bar Associations, 1924, 1006
24. Map Showing the Shift of Primacy in Roman Law, 1009
25. Cujas, 1010
26. House of Cujas, 1011
27. Leiden University: Senate Hall, 1012
28. Noodt, 1013
29. Parliament Hall, Edinburgh, 1014
30. German Appeal Court, A. D. 1500, 1016
31. Carpzov, Judge and Professor at Leipsic, 1017
32. Opinion of Carpzov, 1019
33. Windscheid and Von Ihering, 1020
34. Charles Dumoulin, 1023
35. Colbert, the Codifier, 1025
36. Pothier, Judge and Professor, 1026
37. Cambacérès, Consul and Legislator, 1028
38. Cambacérès' Draft of a Civil Code, 1796, 1029
39. Portalis and Tronchet, 1030
40. Napoleon Receiving the Code, 1031
41. Code Napoleon, First Edition, 1804, 1032

42. Codes of Austria, Netherlands, Italy, Spain, Germany, Switzerland, 1034
43. Codes of Roumania, Greece, Serbia, Brazil, Chile, 1036
44. Palaces of Justice in Rome, Brussels, 1038
45. Palaces of Justice in Buenos Aires, Budapest, 1039
46. World-map of the Romanesque System, 1040

XVI. The Anglican Legal System

1. William I, 1055
2. Domesday Book Chest, 1056
3. Page of Domesday Book, 1057
4. Trial of King Charles I in Westminster Hall, 1059
5. Trial of Warren Hastings in Westminster Hall, 1060
6. Archbishop Lanfranc, 1061
7. Page from Bracton's De Legibus Angliae, 1063
8. Map of the Inns of Court, 1065
9. Lincoln's Inn, 1066
10. Inner Temple: The Library, 1067
11. Chancellor's Court in Lincoln's Inn, 1068
12. King's Bench Walk, 1070
13. Court of Common Pleas, 1071
14. Year-Book of Edward III, 1072
14*a*. Year-Book Manuscript, 1073
15. Westminster Hall, 1076
16. Chief Justice Fortescue, 1077
17. Chief Justice Coke, 1078
18. Littleton's Tenures, 1079
19. Coke Upon Littleton, First Edition, 1080
20. Chancery Lane: Gateway to Lincoln's Inn, 1080
21. Middle Temple Library and Gardens, 1081
22. Middle Temple Hall, 1082
23. Middle Temple Lane, 1083
24. Inner Temple Hall, 1084
25. Temple Church, 1085
26. Staple Inn, 1085
27. Dinner in the Temple, 1089

28. Lawsuit of 1571 Decided by Trial by Battle, 1092
29. Francis Bacon, Baron Verulam, 1093
30. Sir John Selden, 1093
31. William Murray Lord Mansfield, 1094
32. Sir William Blackstone, 1095
33. Blackstone's Advertisement of His First Lectures, 1753, 1096
34. First English Edition of Blackstone's Commentaries, 1765, 1097
35. Law School at Litchfield, 1099
36. Supreme Court at Washington, 1101
37. Parliament Buildings at Ottawa, 1102
38. Supreme Court at Melbourne, 1103
39. Privy Council in London, 1103
40. Map Showing the Anglican System, 1107
41. Map of the Three Modern World-Systems, 1108
42. The American Bar Association in Westminster Hall, July 21, 1924, 1109

World-Map of Present-Day Legal Systems, 1144, 1145, 1146

Index

Index

A

Aaron, at the Court of Pharaoh 103
Abd-al-Kader v. Mohammed, lawsuit of 591
Abderrahman, mosque of, at Cordoba 541
Abdul Aziz, college of, at Bokhara 589
Aberdovey, the place of Llewellyn's parliament 708
Aberfraw, the seat of the Welsh King 700
Abraham, contemporary of King Hammurabi 103
Absalom, doing justice at the Gate 111
Abu Suyudi, adviser of Suleiman 587
Abyssinian legal system 1125
Achilles' shield, lawsuit depicted on 288
Acropolis as place for preserving Athenian laws 342
Addison in the Middle Temple 1083
Administrative officers in Egypt not distinct from judicial 12
Admiralty court in England 918
Adoption, Chinese Law of 162, 179
Advocates. See LAWYERS
Advocatus sed non latro, St. Ives reputed as 960
Aeschines as prosecutor of Demosthenes 335
Afghanistan, Islamic justice in 635
Agamemnon, chieftain of the Greeks 287
Agobard, Bishop, on personal law 841
Agora, at Athens, assembly meetings in the 318
Aicill, book of, in Irish law 686
Airecht, or court, in early Ireland 676
Akiba, famous rabbi 119
Akkadian race in Mesopotamia 59
Al Bukhari, pandects of 549
Alesia, surrender of the Gauls at 657
Alexander, empire of 359
Alexandria, Antony and Cleopatra at 49
scholars of, translating the Pentateuch 107
once the world's grain market 876
Alexis, tsar of Russia 785
Alhambra, Gate of Justice in the 538
Hall of Justice in the 538
Al-Ting, the Germanic assembly 817
Amalfi, sea law of 880
Amenemhet I, philosophy of justice 15
America, North. See ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM
America, South. See ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM
America, United States of. See ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM
American Bar Association at Paris 1005
in Westminster Hall 1108

Andreae, Johannes, professor of canon law 947
ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. XVI)
Diverse racial and feudal elements 1053
Unification — Insular location —William I, Henry II, Edward I 1054
Instinct for law and order— Bracton—Guilds of lawyers — Inns of Court — Year-Books 1058
Legal patriotism — Littleton, Fortescue, Coke 1077
A strong legal profession— Inns of Court 1080
Crudity of the 1400's 1090
Science and learning of the 1600's — Coke, Bacon, Selden 1091
Commercial and colonial expansion — Mansfield, Blackstone 1094
Anglican law belting the globe —The American Bar Association in London, 1924 —Role of a professional class in maintaining a legal system 1098
Annam, Chinese and Buddhist law in 236
Islamic justice in 633
Antony and Cleopatra at Alexandria 49
Apollonius, trial of 409
Apsines, the sophist 415
Arab traveler's opinion of Chinese justice 154
of Hindu justice 258
Arabia, invaders from, in Egypt 12
the cradle of Mohammedanism 535
declaration of independence of, in 1916 543
Ibn Saud, ruler of 625
Islamic justice in modern 632
Aramean alphabet in Mesopotamia 60
alphabetic form of Assyrian .. 107
Arbitration in Japanese justice 491
Archbishop Philip, murdered by Ivan IV, in Russia 778
Ard-Chuirt, the Supreme Court of the Irish Free State 722
Ard-ri, or chief king, in Ireland 674
Areopagus, trial of Orestes on the 322
senate of the 323
Argumentation, Cicero's essay on 402
Aristophanes, comedy of the "Clouds" 301
Aristotle, treatise of, on Government of Athens 293
description of jury trial 294
opinion of, on the law courts of Athens 312
works of, translated into Arabic 541
Ark of the law, taken to Rome 115
in the synagogue 130
Arkesine, loan to the city of 352

Art, Greek, contrasted with Greek law ... 359
Asoka, edicts of King ... 224
Assembly, or durbar, in India ... 251
trial before the, at Athens ... 319
in Germanic law ... 818
Germanic popular, under Charlemagne ... 839
Assur, Code of ... 90
Assyrian race in Mesopotamia ... 59
Athena, statue of, trial of Phidias for embezzling materials for 319
presiding at Orestes' trial ... 322
Athens, organization of justice at 289
trial of the sophists at ... 415
Augur as jurisconsult ... 396
Augustus Caesar, petitioned by Cleopatra ... 49
the embellisher of Roman architecture ... 373
directs that jurisconsults' opinions be followed ... 419
suppresses the Druid power ... 668
Augustus III, king of Poland ... 752
Australia. See ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM
Australian colonies, English law in ... 1100
Austria, Civil Code of, in Serbia 765
codification in ... 1033
Ava, in Burma ... 233
Averroes, the Arabian philosopher ... 541
Aztecs, legal system of the ... 1125
Azzo, Italian jurist, used by Bracton ... 1008

B

Babylon, a center for Mesopotamia ... 59
hanging gardens of ... 91
Babylonian legal system. See MESOPOTAMIAN
Bacon, Sir Francis, in English legal scholarship ... 1091
Bagdad, an early center of Islam 538
Bail bond, in Egypt ... 24
Bailments, in the Talmud ... 119
Ballot of Greek juror ... 299
Bamboo stalks, use of, for records 216
Bank of St. George at Genoa ... 884
Banker, loan by a Greek ... 352
Banking in Babylonia ... 69
Bankruptcy, principles of, in Mohammedan law ... 557
Barcelona, sea law of ... 885
Bartolus invited to frame Bohemian Code ... 743
commentaries of ... 996
Basil, Cathedral of St., in Moscow ... 773
Basilica at Rome ... 406
at Silchester ... 670
Battle of the White Hill, near Prag ... 745
Battle, trial by, in Russian procedure ... 780
forbidden by papal decree ... 956
in England A. D. 1571 ... 1091

Bec, Abbey of, Lanfranc comes from..... 1061
Bed of Justice at Paris..... 1003
Bedouin tribes, justice among the 628
Belgrad, capital of Serbia..... 765
Bell and box, for suitors asking justice, in Japan..... 466
for suitors in Mohammedan India..... 214
Belshazzar, ruler of Babylonia.. 92
Benchers at the Inns of Court... 1068
Benedict XV promulgates the Codex Juris Canonici..... 966
Bergen, Hansa League at..... 897
Bilbao, ordinances of..... 918
Bill of exchange, at Babylon.... 70
at Genoa..... 884
Bill of lading, around the world 923
Bishwa-nath Dutt v. Durga-prasad Dey..... 268
Blackstone, in the Inns of Court 1083
Commentaries on the Law of England..... 1094
Bohemia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Bokhara, college of Abdul Aziz at 589
Bologna, law lectures of Irnerius at.....983, 986
tombs of law professors at.... 991
Bolshevist government in Russia 797
Bond by surety, in Egypt..... 24
of English debtor to a Jew.... 126
Book of Kells, in Ireland..... 690
of McDurnan, in Ireland..... 677
Book of Rights at Brünn..... 739
Borneo, justice in Mohammedan 621
Bosnia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Boundary-stone, in Mesopotamia 67
Bourges, house of Cujas at..... 1011
Boustrophedon style of writing 339, 340
Boyars in Russia..... 768
Bracton uses Azzo's Summary.. 1008
treatise De Legibus Angliae by..... 1062
Brahman law in India..... 242
Brehons, or judges, in Keltic Ireland..... 667
judgments of..... 676
successors of the Druids..... 690
law of, suppressed..... 713
last Brehon opinion..... 715
Bremen, city of the Hansa League.....893, 898
Brian Boru, king of Ireland.... 716
Brick Court in the Inns of Court 1083
Britain, Roman jurisconsults as magistrates in..... 428
Brittany, the Kelts in..... 660
Bronze records of Roman law... 376
Brougham at Lincoln's Inn.... 1084
Bruges, complaints of the Hansa shipmasters to..... 908
Brünn, Germanic merchants at.. 738
Book of Rights..... 739
Brussels, palace of justice at.... 1038
Bukhari, pandects of..... 549
Bulgaria, Romanesque law in... 1035
Bulgarian law. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM

Budapest, palace of justice at... 1039
Buddhist law in India..... 224
law in Siam..... 236
religion in Japan..... 462
Budovec, Chief Justice of Bohemia..... 744
Buenos Aires, palace of justice at 1039
Bull, emblem of justice in Egypt 17
in India..... 253
a form of papal decree.....937, 952
Bunanitu v. Akabu-ilu, lawsuit of 79
Burgos, Chief Justiciar's chair in 838
Burhan Adin Ali, treatise of.... 563
Burma, Buddhist law in..... 228
Burning of the books, in China.. 158
Burnt Njal, saga of..... 819
Byzantium, Roman law at..... 444
Greek missionaries from, in Russia 770
See, also, CONSTANTINOPLE; STAMBOUL

C

Caesar. See AUGUSTUS; JULIUS; CLAUDIUS; TIBERIUS
Cain Pathraic, or Code of Pathric 687
Cairo, college of El Azhar at.... 589
Calymna, lawsuit against the city of..... 315
Cambacérès, French legislator.. 1027
Cambodia, Buddhist law in..... 237
Camel's bones, use of, for records 546
Campbell in the Middle Temple 1083
Canada. See ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM
Canadian colonies, English law in..... 1099
Cancelleria, Papal, at Rome.... 937
Candlestick, seven-branched, taken to Rome..... 115
Canon law. See PAPAL LEGAL SYSTEM
studied and practiced in early England..... 1062
Canterbury, Archbishops of..... 1061
Capitularies of Charlemagne.... 839
Caracalla, Papinian's refusal to justify murder by..... 428
Caratnia, the Irish judge, book of judgments of..... 680
Carnac, stone alignments at.... 664
Carnarvon, castle of, Prince Edward born at..... 712
Carpzov, professor and judge in Germany..... 1018
Case law. See PRECEDENTS
Caste, law of, in India..... 244
Catalan language in Barcelona sea code..... 886
Cathedral of St. Basil, in Moscow 773
of the Assumption, in Moscow 778
Catherine II of Russia, code commission of..... 789
Cattaro in Dalmatia..... 757
Cattle, the wealth of the Kelts.. 671
Central America. See ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM
Certificate of Jewish marriage... 127
of title to land in China..... 174
Chamber of Justice established by Maximilian.....862, 1015
Champollion, decipherer of Egyptian hieroglyphs..... 30
Chams, Islamic justice among the 633
Chancery practice, traceable to church procedure..... 956
Charlemagne, master of the Germanic world..... 839
Charles I, trial of, in Westminster Hall..... 1058

Charles IV, king of Bohemia.... 742
Charles V, emperor of Germany, imperial plans of..... 1078
Charter of Wislica in Poland.... 746
of Nieszawa in Poland..... 750
See, also, DOCUMENTS
Chaumont, the ancient Alesia... 657
Chech, leader of the earliest Bohemian settlement..... 736
China, Buddhism in..... 227
CHINESE LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. IV)
The third oldest system, and the only surviving old one —Conservatism and filial piety—Confucius' political philosophy..... 141
Philosophy of justice..... 143
A government of men, not laws —Absolute governors, responsible for producing popular contentment..... 145
Conciliation before litigation.. 148
Legislation based on popular custom and sentiment.... 150
The laws penal in form..... 152
Practical justice; the testimony of Perera the Portuguese 153
Early codes—the "Burning of the Books"—Tsing Code of A. D. 1650—Lu and Li —Texts on Adoption and on Mortgage..... 158
Conveyancing—Mortgage deed of 1870—Registration of land titles..... 169
Court procedure..... 177
Appellate justice—Precedents —Supreme Court opinions of A. D. 1827 and 1830 on adoption and marriage—Record of a trial for manslaughter in A. D. 1808... 178
Law treatises—Imperial edicts —Judicial rescript—Legislative decree—Edict on stone..... 187
Revolution of 1912—Constitution of 1923—New codes —New Supreme Court decisions..... 193
Durability of China's institutions..... 200
Chinese philosophy imported into Japan..... 462
Ching dynasty. See TSING DYNASTY
Ching Pao, official gazette in China..... 188
Chow, dynasty of, in China..... 158
Chow Li, date of, in China..... 158
Christian V of Denmark, maritime code of..... 915
Christian XI of Sweden, maritime code of..... 915
Christianity at the time of Mohammed..... 537
in Ireland..... 689
in the Keltic codes..... 704
influence of, in Serbian and Russian law..... 754
conversion of Russia to..... 770
Cicero, the Roman advocate..398, 402
essay on legal argumentation.. 402
speech against Catiline..... 402

speech for Milo 407
speech for Murena 398
Claudius suppresses the Druid power 668
Clients of a Roman advocate 398
Cnidos, trial before jury of citizens of 315
Coccinus, dean of the Rota 939
Code Napoleon, in France and elsewhere 1027
in Poland 753
influence in Russian law 797
Codes. See LEGISLATION
Codex Juris Canonici 965
Codification of Roman law 444
of Romanesque law 1031
Coke, Chief Justice, his Institutes 1078
controversy with the jurist Hotman 1079
in the new era of English scholarship 1091
Colbert, Marine Ordinance of ... 915
unifies and codifies French law 1024
Cologne, the Hansa League at .. 897
Colonies, American, English law in the 1098
royal instructions to the Virginia Council 1098
Colonization as assisting the expansion of English law 1098
Colossus of Rhodes 880
Columba, St., judgment in copyright case of 676
missionary success of 689
Combat, trial by. See BATTLE, TRIAL BY
Commentators on revived Roman law 994
Commercial instruments in Japan 481
in Genoa 885
Commercial law in Mesopotamia 60, 69
Common law, in Germanic system 849
in Romanesque system 1022
in English system 1058
Common Pleas, court of 1071
Comparative law, classification of 1120
Compass, invention of, attributed to Amalfi 881
Conciliation principle in Japanese justice 489
Confucian philosophy in early Japanese law 464
in Tokugawa legislation 483, 489, 503
Confucius, on ancestral customs 141
philosophy of government 145
conciliation as inculcated by .. 148
Congo, Islamic justice in 632
Congregation of the Council 942
Connaught, king of 674
Conservatism in Chinese system 141, 173
Consistory of Cardinals 942, 969
Consolato della Mare 885
Constantine Basilica 406
Constantinople, Greek missionaries from, in Russia 770
See, also, BYZANTIUM, STAMBOUL
Constitution, of China, 1923 194
Japan, 1889 521
Constitutional Convention, committee on drafting at the 1083
Inns of Court lawyers in the ... 1098
Consulado del mar 885
Consuls, sea courts of the 905, 917
Consultatio of a Roman jurisconsult 428

Contract, in Egypt, place of record 12
of marriage, in Egypt 26
of marriage, in China 181, 198
of drainage in Greece 354
to build a gateway at Puteolis 389

See, also, DOCUMENTS

Conveyancing, rules of Jagannatha for 223
in early Japan 468
in Islamic law 565
by monks in Europe 858

See, also, DOCUMENTS; DEEDS

Copper, used for records in India 217, 220
Copyright, Case of, in early Irish law 676
Cordoba as a center of Western Islam 538
Cormac, the Irish king 673
his judgment in the sheep-trespass case 678
as author of the earliest law-book 686
Corporeal method in Comparative Law 1123
Corpus Juris Canonici 951
Cos, lawsuit tried in 314
Council of Ten at Venice 883
Council, universal church, at Trent 962

Counsellor. See LAWYERS

Court. See JUDGES; JUDGMENTS; PROCEDURE; TRIALS

Court (place of justice)
king's palace in Egypt 12
audience hall at Philae 12
audience hall at Karnak 39
temple in Judea 110
city gate in Judea 111
in villages of India 245
at Maharajah's palace in India 249
at market-place or city gate, in Mesopotamia 73
in Athens 318, 322
Roman basilica as 406
Gate of Justice in the Alhambra 538
Hall of Justice in the Alhambra 538
Gate of Pardons at Cordoba .. 540
court-house in Tunis 580
in the open, in Germanic times 814, 817, 857
at Ferrara 999
at Padua 1000
at Rouen 1000
at Paris 1002
at Edinburgh 1014
at Rome 1038
at Budapest 1039
at Buenos Aires 1039
at Brussels 1038
Westminster Hall 1058

COURTS, records of. See JUDGMENTS

Crete, the home of Minos, Greek law-giver 337

Criminal trial. See TRIAL

Croatia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM

Cromwell, Oliver, at Lincoln's Inn 1084
Cross-examination, Socrates' use of 292
Crown, Demosthenes' oration on the 335

Ctesiphon as accused by Aeschines..... 335
Cuchulain, the Irish hero..... 672
Cujas, French jurist..... 1009
Cul-airecht, or chief court, in Ireland..... 676
Cuneiform script..... 60
Cyril, Greek missionary to Russia 760
Cyrus, conqueror of Babylon.... 92
Czechoslovakia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM

D

Dail, the Irish assembly..... 674
Dalmatia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Damascus, an early center of Islam..... 538
Damasus, Pope, court of justice of..... 937
Daniel, a captive in Babylon.... 92
looking upon the Code of Hammurabi..... 103
Dareste, scholar in Comparative Law..... 1121
Darius v. Dionysodorus, lawsuit of..... 328
David, doing justice at the gate 111
Dax, Code of..... 842
Decretals of Isidore..... 935
of Gregory IX..... 947
Decretum of Gratian..... 944
Deeds, in Egypt, place of record 12
of land in Mesopotamia..... 65
Jewish, in England..... 126
Sanskrit..... 217
Roman, from Dacia..... 391
execution of, in Mohammedan law..... 569
in Germanic system..... 858
Deemster in the Isle of Man.... 828
Defenestration of Bohemian leaders at Prag..... 745
De Laudibus Legum Angliae, Fortescue's book..... 1078
De Legibus Angliae, Bracton's book..... 1062
Del Vecchio, his theory of legal evolution..... 1127
Democratic type of justice in Greece..... 288
Demosthenes, speech of, in a lawsuit for a loan..... 328
oration on the Crown..... 335
as defendant in prosecution by Aeschines..... 335
law of Solon quoted in speech of..... 343
method of impeachment illustrated in speech of..... 344
Demotic script in Egypt..... 24
Denmark, maritime code of.... 915
Romanesque law in..... 1035
See, also, GERMANIC LEGAL SYSTEM
De Quincey in the Middle Temple 1083
Dermot, the Irish King, judgment of..... 676
excommunicated at Tara..... 717
Deuteronomy, law-book of..... 107
Dhamma as a system of law in Buddhism..... 226
Dhammathat law-books in Burma 228
Digest of Justinian..... 444
Dike as goddess of moral law.... 289
as judge in Lucian's trial..... 302

Diocletian, anecdote of, at Spalato..... 758
Diodorus, on Egyptian courts... 30
on Hindu justice..... 257
Dionysodorus, Darius v. lawsuit of..... 328
Diploma, earliest law..... 985
Disraeli at Lincoln's Inn..... 1084
Distress, Irish law of..... 691
Divan in Islamic justice..... 614
Divorce in Egypt..... 26
in Mesopotamian law..... 91
in the book of Deuteronomy.. 107
Diwan-i-Am at Delhi..... 213
Djenni, Islamic justice at..... 630

DOCUMENTS

(*Egyptian*)
Will of Uah..... 22
bond by surety..... 24
marriage-contract..... 26

(*Mesopotamian*)
deed of warehouse..... 63
warranty deed..... 65
landmark..... 67
marriage deed..... 67
promissory note..... 69
instrument payable to order 70
partnership contract..... 70
partnership release..... 71

(*Hebrew*)
of business transactions.... 124
royal charters in England.. 124
bond of Englishman..... 124
creditor released to English debtor..... 126
Jewish starr or deed..... 126
certificate of Jewish marriage 127

(*Chinese*)
mortgage deed in China.... 169
certificate of title in China.. 174

(*Hindu*)
birch bark, bamboo, and palm leaf, used for, in India..... 216
Sanskrit deed of B. C. 23... 218
Sanskrit deed of A. D. 950 220

(*Greek*)
land transfer record..... 347
land lease..... 348
money loan..... 352
drainage contract..... 354

(*Roman*)
contract to build a gateway 389
deed from Dacia..... 394
will from Egypt..... 394
will case in Egyptian papyrus 424
prescription case in Egyptian papyrus..... 426

(*Japanese*)
deed of land..... 470
money loan..... 471
partnership indenture..... 510

(*Mohammedan*)
the longest deed, in Islamic law..... 569

(*Slavic*)
Charter of Nieszawa in Poland..... 751

(*Germanic*)
deed of A. D. 757..... 858

(*Romanesque*)
earliest law diploma..... 985

Domesday Book in England.... 1056
of Ramses III in Egypt..... 14
Domitian, Basilica of..... 406
trial of Apollonius before..... 409
Doom, in etymology related to "themis"..... 289
Doomsmen in Germanic law.... 853
Downing Street, Privy Council at 1102
Druids, their power described by Caesar..... 662
functions of, as judges..... 665
extirpated by Roman emperors 668
predecessors of the Brehons... 690
Dubhtach, the chief Brehon..... 687
Dubois on justice in India..... 261
Duck on Romanesque law 1011
Duel, judicial. See BATTLE, TRIAL BY
Duma in medieval Russia..... 786
in modern Russia..... 796
Dumfraville v. Lonstede, in the Year-Books..... 1072
Dumoulin, French jurist..... 1022
Durbar in India..... 251
Dushan, Stefan, King of Serbia.. 762
Dyer's Report of a trial by battle 1091

E

East Indies, Islamic justice in the 633
Ecclesia, trial before the, at Athens..... 319
Ecclesiastical law. See PAPAL LEGAL SYSTEM
of Greek church, in Russia.... 770
Echevins in Germanic law 853
Edicts of King Asoka..... 224
See, also, LEGISLATION
Edinburgh, Parliament Hall at.. 1014
Edward I ends Welsh political independence..... 711
influence on national legislation..... 962
consolidates English law..... 1081
Egypt, Jews in..... 103
Roman law in Greek language in..... 359
Romanesque law in..... 1035
Egyptian boat..... 875

EGYPTIAN LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. I)

Egypt and the Nile Valley—The earliest legal system.. 11
The king the fountain of justice—The chief judge and prime minister — The courts..... 12
Maat, the goddess of justice—Egyptian philosophy of justice—Harmhab's search for the perfect judges — Thutmose's instructions to his chief judge..... 13
The king as legislator—Menes, the first law-giver—Harmhab, the legislator-king—The lost codes..... 17
Transactional documents — Pictographs—Ramses II's treaty with the Hittites—Hieratic script—Uah's will—Demotic script—Bond for release of a prisoner—Marriage-contract—Greek script—Roman decision in Greek..... 18

Judicial procedure — Oldest court record—Lawsuit of Mes v. Khay—Rules for procedure—Trial for treason—Trial for tomb-robbing 30
Papyrus of Hunefer — Judgment of the Soul 47
Egyptian system submerged under Greek and Roman and Mohammedan rule .. 49
Eisteddfod in Wales 665
El Azhar, college of, at Cairo 589
Eldon in the Middle Temple 1083
Eldrich v. Quylter, in the Year-Books 1074
"Elegant method" in Romanesque law 1014
Elephant, execution by 253
Elizabeth, contemporary of Sultan Suleiman 587
conquest of Ireland under 713
offers Hotman a position at Oxford 1079
Ellenborough at the Inner Temple 1083
Emilian Basilica 406
England. See ANGLICAN LEGAL SYSTEM
Jewish law in 124
English in India 213, 264, 270
Eretria, contract to drain marsh at 354
Eric, or head money, in Irish law 704
Erskine at Lincoln's Inn 1084
Essoins in early Germanic law .. 836
Ethiopian legal system 1125
Eunomia as goddess of law and order 289
Evalthus sued for his student's fee by the teacher 323
Evolution of legal systems
Corporeal method in comparative law 1122
limited number of legal systems or bodies 1125
problems peculiar to legal systems 1126
causes of the creation, survival, or disappearance of a legal system 1127
Existence of a trained professional class, as necessary to a legal system 1129
Exchequer, Jewish litigation in the 124
Execution, in Egypt, by suicide .. 42
in India, by elephant 253
in Persia, by blowing from cannon's mouth 635
Exodus, description of Moses as judge 109
Extradition, in Egyptian treaty 20
Extraterritoriality in Japan 520

F

Feather of justice, emblem in Egypt 13
in Judgment of the Dead 48
Feisal, king of Irak 545
Fenians, the Irish fighting clan .. 673
Ferdiad, the Irish hero 672
Ferdinand, emperor of Germany, defeats Bohemian forces ... 745
Ferrara, court-house at 999
Festus, Paul the apostle tried before 448
Fielding in the Middle Temple .. 1083
Finn, the Irish chief 676
Fintan, the Brehon 676

Forradh, the Irish place of assembly ... 674
Forsete, god of justice ... 814
Fortescue, Chief Justice, his book De Laudibus Legum Angliae ... 1078
Forum, the center of Roman law and politics ... 373
destroyed by fire and siege ... 446
Forum Judicum in Spain ... 838
Four Courts, in Dublin ... 714
France, Romanesque law in ... 1009
See, also, KELTIC LEGAL SYSTEM; ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM
Fuero Juzgo in Spain ... 838
Fujiwara family, as legislators in Japan ... 473
Futawa, or collection of legal opinions, in Islamic law ... 562
authorizing printing in Turkey 576
Futawa Alemghiri ... 562
Futhorc, or runes, among the Germanics ... 830

G

Gaius, the jurist ... 437
Galileo Galilei, trial of ... 954
Gasparri, Cardinal, chairman of code commission ... 966
Gate of Justice, in Jerusalem ... 111
in Burma ... 235
in the Alhambra ... 538
Gate of Pardons at Cordoba ... 540
Gate of Placards at Venice ... 883
Gemara, a part of the Talmud ... 117
Genealogical method in Comparative Law ... 1123
General average, York-Antwerp rules of ... 920
Genoa, civil judgment at ... 384
commerce of ... 884
Germanic commercial law in Bohemia ... 739
in Poland ... 750
Germanic invaders of early Russia 768
GERMANIC LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. XII)
Odin and Valhalla—Predatory conquest, the Vikings' vocation ... 813
Germanic justice secular, not priestly, and democratic, not monarchic—the Ting, and the Hill of Laws, in Iceland—Law men and law speakers — Procedure 814
The lawsuit in Njal's Saga—The deemster in the Isle of Man ... 818
Four periods of Germanic law 830
Migrations from Northern and Eastern into Western and Southern Europe — Law "personal" and written ... 831
Code of the Salic Franks—Edict of the Lombards—Visigothic Code—Scandinavian Codes ... 835
Charlemagne the legislator ... 839
Law becomes territorial ... 839
Period of the Thousand Local Codes—Code of Montpellier ... 841
People's law-books, as common law—Mirror of Saxony—Trial by battle—Mirror of Swabia ... 849

Courts of lay judges—Some judgments of the Schoeffen—Oaths and ordeals.. 851
Written deeds—Monks as conveyancers..... 858
Germanic law transformed by Maritime, Church, and Romanesque law — The Imperial Chamber of Justice..... 861
Germany, Romanesque law in.. 1015
codification in..... 1033
Gibbon on the Roman Jurisconsult..... 397
Gladstone at Lincoln's Inn..... 1084
Glagolite script, in Yugoslavic law..... 760
Glendower, Owen, summons a Welsh parliament..... 708
Glitner, castle of the god Forsete 814
Glossators lecturing on Roman law text..... 991
Goddess of justice, Maat in Egypt..... 13
Themis in Greece..... 289
Goldsmith in the Middle Temple 1083
Goll, the Irish chief..... 676
Gortyna, city law of..... 337
Gotland, sea laws of..... 893
Government, of men not laws, in China..... 145
Governor, in China. See MAGISTRATE
Gragas, or Book of Grey-Gooseskin..... 818
Granada, Moorish university in 541
Grand Square in Moscow..... 777
Grand Vizir, justice administered by..... 618
Granovitaya Palace, in Moscow 792
Gratian, Decretum of..... 944
Grattan, duel fought by..... 673
Gray's Inn..... 1064
Greece, invaders from, in Egypt 12
in India..... 213
Romanesque law in..... 1035
Greek ecclesiastical influence in Russia..... 770
Greek jurists of Roman law at Byzantium..... 444
Greek language, the Pentateuch translated into..... 107
GREEK LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. VI)
Greece in the Homeric Period —The Lawsuit on Achilles' Shield — Themis — Greek justice not theocratic, but democratic..... 287
Classical period—Tribunals of jurors as judges—Juries of 500 persons — Socrates' trial..... 289
Aristotle's description of the drawing of the jury—conduct of the trial—Juries the all-powerful judges of law and of fact—mock trial of Lucian..... 293
Civil litigation—Record of the lawsuit of Pausimachos' Heirs v. Calymna City.. 314
Places of trial—Phidias' trial in the market-place — Trial of Orestes on the Areopagus..... 318

Jury trial and forensic oratory —Lysias, the speech-writer—Hyperides and the trial of Phryne—Demosthenes' speech in the case of Darius v. Dionysodorus —Demosthenes' speech on the Crown 324
Legislation—Minos the first law-giver—City laws of Gortyna—Solon the legislator — Legislative methods 335
Conveyancing — Deed, lease, loan — Drainage contracts 346
Greek Art and Literature in contrast to Greek legal science 358
Greek script in Egypt 28
Gregory IX, Decretals of 947
Gregory XIII, compiler of the Corpus Juris Canonici 951
Grotius, learned in Romanesque law 1012

H

Hague Conference of 1921 on maritime law 920
Hall of Wasted Time at Paris ... 1004
Hambalite sect in Islamic law ... 554
Hamilton, trial of Captain 237
Hammurabi, contemporary of Abraham 103
promissory note in period of ... 69
Code of 86
Handwriting on Belshazzar's wall 92
Hanefite sect in Islamic law 554
Hanging gardens of Babylon 91
Hansa League 893
Harlem, Code of 842
Harmhab, philosophy of justice of 15
legislation of 18
Harun-ar-Rashid, founder of Mohammedan legal education .. 587
anecdotes of 616
Hatoyama Kazuo, law professor in Japan 522
Hatsheput, Queen, sculptured ship of 875
Hebrew Divorce Law 91

HEBREW LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. III)

Shifting home of early Hebrews —Five stages of the legal system 103
Mosaic Period—The Ten Commandments—Hebrew and Greek texts — Deuteronomy — Moses delegates justice to professional judges — Solomon — Absalom doing justice at the Gate — Solomon's judgment between the two mothers 105
Classic Period—The Sanhedrin —The rabbi—The Temple —Loss of Hebrew political independence 112
Talmudic Period—The Talmud —Development of law by precedents — Debates of the rabbi—Jesus debating in the Temple 117

Medieval Period—Maimonides—Exchequer of the Jews—Commercial instruments—Marriage-contracts 123
Modern Period — A Hebrew Code—Reading the Torah 130
Hedaya treatise on Islamic law 563
Heidelberg, law faculty founded at 1015
Heirship, lawsuit over, in Babylon 81
Hejaz, Kingdom of 543
Henry Hotspur overcomes Owen Glendower 708
Henry II of England 1056
Henry III commissions judges for Ireland 713
Henry VIII, conquest of Ireland under 713
statutes of, annulling Papal jurisdiction 963
his break with the Papacy 1078
Heraclea, land lease at 347
Hermes, as clerk of court in Lucian's trial 302
Herod, king of the Jews 115
pillar of, at Jerusalem 115
Jesus sent back by 418
Hetep-her-khut, philosophy of justice of 15
Hieratic script, in Egypt 22
Hieroglyph, in Egypt 20
High, middle, and low justice 842
Hill of Laws in Iceland 817, 827
Hillel, famous rabbi 117

HINDU LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. V)

Heterogeneous peoples and law languages—Six successive alien dominations — Mohammedan element—Native Hindu law 211
Sanskrit and Pali—Records on palm leaf and stone—Deeds of B. C. 23 and A. D. 1000 — Jagannatha's Rules for Conveyancing .. 215
Buddhist law—King Asoka's edicts 224
Buddhist Law in Indo-China, the East Indies and the Philippines 227
Burmese law—Dhammathat—Court procedure 228
Siamese law—A trial for treason in Siam 236
Eradication of Buddhism in India 242
Brahman laws of Manu—Caste—Village justice—Schools of Brahman law—Jagannatha on the law of gifts .. 243
Courts of the rajahs—the Durbar—Brahman legal advisers—Rules of pleading—Procedure by taboo 249
Administration of justice — Bribery and perjury 257
Brahman law submerged by the Mohammedan conquests — Revived under British rule 266

Sanskrit discovered and the law-books translated — Custom v. scholastic books —Hindu law in British courts 270
Hippocrates, heirs of, involved in lawsuit 315
Hittites, treaty with Ramses II 20
Hojo Yasutoki, medieval Japanese legislator 475
Holdsworth on the reception of Romanesque law 1094
Homer, Greek law in time of 287
description of lawsuit by 288
Homicide, trial for, in China 182
Hortensius, the Roman advocate 402
Hotman, controversy of, with Sir Edward Coke 1079
House of Keys in the Isle of Man 829
Howel the Good, king, in Wales 700
Hozumi, Professor, on Comparative Law 1123
Hradchany castle at Prag 737
defenestration of Slavata at .. 745
Hunefer, papyrus of 47
Hungarian legal system 1125
Hungary, Romanesque law in ... 1035
Hus, John, rebellion of 744
Hussein, emir of Mecca 543
college of, in Persia 589
Hyojoshu court in Japan 476
Hyperides, speech of, at trial of Phryne 326
Hyvreithu Huwel Dda, code of King Howel the Good 700

I

Ibn Jiluwi, judge in Nejd 627
Ibn Saud, sultan of Nejd, his style of justice 625
Iceland. See GERMANIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Ideographs in China. See SCRIPT
Ihering, von, German jurist 1018
Imbrie, United States consul in Russia 799
Imperial Chamber of Justice established by Maximilian 862, 1015
Incas, legal system of the 1125
Indo-China, law in 237
Inheritance, rules of, in Islamic law 567
Inner Temple of the Inns of Court 1083
Innocent III, decrees of 952
Inns of Court, origin of 1064
education at the 1068, 1081
Inquisition, Holy, mandate of ... 954
Inquisitors, Chamber of the, at Venice 883
Institutes of Gaius 439
of Justinian 444
of Chief Justice Coke 1078
Institutions, evolution of 1121
Instruments, legal. See DOCUMENTS
Insurance policies at Genoa 884
International law, influence of Church on 956
International Law Association, maritime law codified by ... 921
International Maritime Committee 921
Irak, kingdom of 545
Irish Free State, Supreme Court of 722
Irish legal system. See KELTIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Irnerius' lectures on law at Bologna 983

Isfahan, college of Hussein at... 589
Isidore, Decretals of..... 935
Islam as a religion..... 535
as a legal system..... 542
Isle of Man, proclamation of laws in the..... 828
Italy, codification in..... 1033
Romanesque law in. See ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM
Ito, Count, Japanese statesman 521
Ivan III, in Russia..... 772
Ivan IV, the Terrible, in Russia 773
Ives, St., patron of the legal profession..... 958
Iyeyasu, Japanese legislator.... 480

J

Jagannatha, rules of, for conveyancing..... 223
digest of, on capacity to convey 248
Jalo, Arab judge at..... 629
Japan, Romanesque law in..... 1035
JAPANESE LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. VIII)
immigrant races..... 461
laws of Shotoku Taiṣhi—Confucian morality the basis 463
later codes—Early conveyancing—Rule of the palace intellectuals — The Fujiwara family—Transfer of power to the military barons..... 465
Yoritomo, founder of the feudal Regency..... 475
Code of Jo-yei—The Supreme Court..... 476
civil war again..... 479
the Tokugawa dynasty, and Iyeyasu the founder — Three centuries of peace—Commercial development. 480
legal development under the Supreme Court..... 481
laws not published—Handbooks of instruction for magistrates — Trial methods—Oka the famous judge—Local village codes..... 483
conciliation before litigation—Parties' settlement record of A. D. 1779..... 489
Development of law by judicial precedents — The three jurisdictions — The Supreme Court—Rules of procedure — Revision by reference from the trial judge—Record of a partnership lawsuit—Use of precedents—Supreme Court opinion on survival of liability..... 503
Japan opened to foreign commerce—Revolution and a written Constitution — New codes and old institutions..... 520
Jeremiah, trial of..... 111
Jerome, St., inventor of Glagolite script..... 760
Jerusalem, fall of..... 115
trial of Jesus at..... 418
Jesus, as a boy in the Temple.... 115
trial of..... 418
Jethro, father-in-law of Moses.. 109
advises Moses to appoint judges..... 109

Jettison in sea law..... 902
Jewish. See HEBREW
Joan of Arc, trial of..... 954
Johannes Andreae, professor of canon law..... 947
John, King, and Magna Carta, in Welsh law..... 708
humbled by Innocent III.... 953
Johnson, Dr., at Staple Inn.... 1084
Johore, sultan of..... 633
Jones, Sir William, in India..... 270
Josephus, comments on Hebrew system..... 112
Josiah, king, reading the law.... 132
Judah, famous rabbi..... 119
Judaism as a nomistic religion... 283
at the time of Mohammed.... 537
Judges, in Egypt..... 12
among early Hebrews..... 109
at Chinese trial.....177, 198
as teachers in Hebrew system 114
in Islamic justice..... 578

See, also, COURT; JUDGMENT; PROCEDURE; TRIAL

Judgment, in Egypt, given by handing emblem to party.. 13
in Egyptian court record..... 32
in boundary suit, in Mesopotamia..... 73
lawsuit over a will, in Mesopotamia..... 75
lawsuit over purchase of land, in Mesopotamia..... 77
lawsuit over heirship, in Mesopotamia..... 79
lawsuit over partnership, in Mesopotamia..... 72
opinions of old Supreme Court, in China..... 180
of new Supreme Court, in China..... 198
materials used for records in India..... 216
Siamese court records..... 217
opinion of English court on Hindu law..... 268
Greek record, of a Roman will case..... 424
of a Roman prescription case 426
earliest Roman civil judgment 384
Perpetual Edict of Julian..... 422
on a trust deed, in Islamic law 566
in lawsuit of Abd-al-Kader v. Mohammed..... 594
in lawsuit of Burekka's Heirs v. Ahmad, etc..... 609
Irish judgment in Finn v. Goll 676
Irish judgment in St. Columba's case..... 676
Irish judgment in the sheep-trespass case..... 678
Irish judgments of Caratnia.. 680
last Brehon opinion..... 715
of Libussa at Prag..... 738
at Brünn in Bohemia..... 739
at Krakow, in Poland..... 747
of early maritime courts..... 906
of Innocent III..... 949
of Coccinus, dean of the Rota 939
opinion of Bartolus on the wine-sale statute..... 996
opinion of Carpzov..... 1018
Year-Book cases in England.. 1072

See, also, COURTS; LITIGATION; PROCEDURE; TRIALS

Judgment of the Dead, papyrus showing..... 47
Judicial system. See COURTS; JUDGES

Julian Basilica 406
Julian, the sophist 415
the Roman judge 420
perpetual edict of 422
Julius Caesar, conquest of Gaul by 657
description of the Druids by 662
Jurisconsult, in Roman republican period 396
See, also, LAWYERS
Juris utriusque doctor, degree of 944
Jury trial at Athens 291-314
at Rome 407, 409
in Charlemagne's capitulary .. 839
in Germanic law 853
Jushichi Kempo Code in Japan 463
Jus Regale Montanorum at Brünn 741
Justice, court of. See COURTS (place of Justice); LAWYERS; PROCEDURE; TRIAL
philosophy of, in Egypt 13
in early Japan 465
Justiciar, in Norman England, also prime minister 12
Justinian's Digest, compilation of 444
influence of, in Welsh law 700
influence of, in Bohemian law 742
influence of, in Yugoslavic law 758
anecdote of the Rhodian sea-law in 879, 925
used by Bracton 994, 1063
revival of study of 981
Justinian, period of 443
compiler of Digest and Code .. 444

K

Kaaba in Mecca 536
Kadi in Islamic law, as notary .. 569
education of 575
Kadushin, rabbi, in New York .. 130
Kamatari, early Japanese legislator 473
Kaneko Kentaro, law professor in Japan 522
Kano, Islamic justice at 630
Karnak, hall of justice at 39
Kasimir III, king of Poland 746
Kasimir IV, king of Poland 750
Kedah, Sultan of 633
Kells, Book of, in Ireland 690
KELTIC LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. X)
Conquest of Gaul by Julius Caesar 657
Two types of Kelts—Political instability — Survival of the legal system in Wales and Ireland 659
Druids as judges and repositories of the unwritten law — Carnac monuments —Druid justice 661
Extirpation of the Druids 668
Stages of Irish legal history .. 669
Primitive conditions 671
King Cormac the legislator—the Assembly at Tara 673
Judgments of the Brehons 676
St. Pathric brings letters—The customs recorded 686
Irish leadership in literature and learning 689
The Irish law-books—the Senchus Mor—Law of distress, and of damage by pigs—Script of the law-books ... 690
The Welsh law-books—Code of Howel the Good — The triads 699

Contrast between Keltic and English legal ideas — James Lynch's Case..... 704
Llewellyn the Great—Magna Carta saves Welsh law—Henry VIII extirpates it 707
Irish law abolished by James I —Causes for its overthrow —The Curse of Tara.... 713
Daniel O'Connell and the repeal — The Irish Free State, and the Irish Chief Court of 1924..... 719
Kennedy, Hugh, Chief Justice of the Irish Supreme Court... 722
Kerensky, provisional government in Russia..... 797
Khalil, treatise of, in Islamic law 555
Khnem-hotep, Egyptian writer.. 15
Kief, in early Russian history... 768
Kikuchi Takeo, law professor in Japan..... 522
King, as the fountain of justice. See COURTS; LEGISLATION; PROCEDURE; TRIALS
Knossos, throne of Minos at.... 337
Koberger, edition of Corpus Juris Romani..... 994
Kohler, scholar in Comparative Law..... 1121
Konarski, Stanislav, jurist of Poland..... 752
Konin Code in Japan..... 466
Koran, the first source of Islamic law..... 545
Kotoku, Code of Emperor, in Japan..... 465
Krakow, University of, founded 746
Cloth Merchants' Hall at.... 749
Kremlin, in Moscow..... 772
Kublai Khan, laws of..... 160
Kurohira Village v. Ontake Village, case of, in Japan..... 496

L

La Fargue family, tilling the same land since Charlemagne.... 841
Lafif, or inquest of neighborhood repute, in Mohammedan law..... 593
Land, title to, in China..... 174
See, also, DEEDS; DOCUMENTS
Land transfer record in Greece.. 347
Lanfranc, prime minister of William the Conqueror.....836, 1061
Langdell revives mootings in legal education..... 1069
Language, Cuneiform, in Mesopotamia..... 60
Aramean, in Mesopotamia.... 60
Sanskrit and Pali, in India.... 216
Greek, used for Roman law in Egypt.....394, 424
Arabic, in Africa and Asia.... 639
Catalan, in Barcelona sea code 886
Latin, for Germanic deeds.... 858
of Hague Rules of 1921..... 922
See, also, SCRIPT
Laocoön, statue of, made by Rhodian artist..... 880
Latin, as language of Germanic deeds..... 858
Law-book, style of, in China.... 187
See, also, TREATISES; LEGISLATION
Law men in Scandinavia..... 817
Law speakers in Scandinavia.... 817
Lawsuits. See LAWYERS; LITIGATION

Lawyers, in Egypt 30
in China 178
jurisconsult in Roman republican period 396
advocate or orator in Roman early period 398
jurisconsult in Roman imperial period 419
in medieval Japan 485
in modern Japan 521
in Mohammedan law 562
in revived Roman law 996
in medieval Russia 787
at the Inns of Court 1064
influence of a professional class on legal systems 1108
See, also, LITIGATION; PROCEDURE; TRIALS
Lease of land in Greece 348
Leather, use of, for books and records 546
Lebar Aicle, the earliest Irish law-book 686
Lech, leader of the earliest Polish settlement 736
Lectures on revived Roman law 983
at the Inns of Court 1068
by Blackstone at Oxford 1094
Legal education
at Rome 420
in Judea 115
Quintilian the first official professor of 434
Cicero's mode of 402
in Japan 521
in Islamic law, Turkish system of 573
in other regions 588
the medresseh, or college mosque, as a place of 589
revival of law studies at Bologna 983
methods of the Commentators 994
methodus Noodti 1014
Vacarius in England 1007
mos Gallicus 1011
in England in the 1100's 1062
at the Inns of Court 1068
Blackstone's lectures at Oxford 1094
Law school at Litchfield, connecticut 1099
Colonial lawyers educated at the Inns of Court 1098
Legal science, founded in Roman imperial era 443
Legislation (including codes, decrees, etc.)
(*Egyptian*)
Menes, earliest law-giver ... 17
Harmhab 18
(*Mesopotamian*)
Sumerian Code 84
Hammurabi Code 86
Assyrian Code 90
(*Chinese*)
philosophy of 148, 150
dates of earliest 158
Code of Chow 158
Code of Tang 159
of Timur 160
of Tsing 162
by imperial decrees 188
of new era 194
constitution of 1923 195
(*Greek*)
records of 335
Gortyna 340

Athenian method of impeachment for, unconstitutional 344
(*Roman*)
Twelve Tables 374
Senate resolution De Bacchanalibus 376
Lex Julia Municipalis 377
Lex Coloniae Genetivae Juliae 380
Perpetual Edict of Julian .. 422
Code of Justinian 444
(*Japanese*)
Jushichi Kempo Code 463
Taikwa Code 466
Taiho Code 466
Yoro Code 466
Konin Code 466
Jo-yei Code 476
Code of 1615 484
Code of 1790 483
modern codes 521
(*Slavic*)
Brünn Book of Rights, in Bohemia 739
Jus Regale Montanorum at Brünn 741
Majestas Carolina in Bohemia 743
charter of Wislica in Poland 746
statute of Nieszawa in Poland 750
of Radom in Poland 750
law code of Spalato, in Dalmatia 758
law code of Verbenik, in Croatia 761
law code of Stefan Dushan, in Serbia 762
Code of Yaroslav the Just, in Russia 770
code commissions, in Russia 789
Svod Zakonov, in Russia ... 795
(*Maritime*)
Rhodian sea law 880
Amalfi sea law 881
Consulado del Mar at Barcelona 885
Oleron sea law 893
Hansa sea law 893, 907
Malay sea law 904
National maritime codes 918
Corpus juris canonici 951
Codex juris canonici 965
(*Papal*)
Decretals of Isidore 935
Valentinian III, decree of .. 937
Decretum of Gratian 944
Decretals of Gregory IX ... 947
Statutes of Henry VIII 963
(*Germanic*)
Lex Salica 835
Edict of the Lombards 836
Fuero Juzgo of the West Goths 838
Gulathing Code in Scandinavia 838
law codes of Dax, Harlem, Montpellier, and Teruel 842
(*Romanesque*)
Code Napoleon 1027
Codes of Europe and Latin America 1033, 1035
Leiden, Senate Hall at the University of 1012
Lex Coloniae Genetivae Juliae .. 380

Lex Julia Municipalis..... 377
Lex Parieti Faciendo..... 390
Lex Salica..... 835
Liberum Veto, principle of, in Poland..... 750
Libraries in Islamic civilization 540
Libussa, judgment of..... 738
Lincoln's Inn..... 1084
Lion's mouth in Ducal Palace at Venice..... 884
Literate and illiterate races..... 653
Litigation, written pleadings in, Egyptian..... 30
court record in..... 32
Mes v. Khay, in Egypt..... 34
in Burma..... 233
over rural rights, in Japan.... 496
over a partnership, in Japan.. 507
over a money claim, in Japan.. 514
lawsuit of Abd-al-Kader v. Mohammed..... 594
in early Germanic law..... 818
lawsuit of Mord v. Flosi..... 820

See, also, COURTS; LAWYERS; PROCEDURE; TRIALS

Littleton, Chief Justice, his treatise on Tenures..... 1079
Llewellyn the Great, the Welsh hero..... 708
Llyvr Teg, the manuscript of the Welsh code..... 700
Loan of money, action for, against the city of Calymna..... 315
Greek lawsuit over nonpayment of..... 328
instrument of, in Greece..... 352
Logberg, the Hill of Laws..... 817
Lombards, Edict of the..... 836
London, Hansa League at..... 898
Inns of Court at..... 1065
Lots, casting of, in Russian procedure..... 780
Louis IX of France, dispensing justice..... 662
holding court in Paris..... 1002
Louis XIV of France, maritime code of..... 915
in the Palace of Justice at Paris 1004
Louisiana, Romanesque law in 1035
Lübeck, meeting-place of the Hansa League..... 898
Lucian, dialogue by, on the Double Indictment..... 302
Lu Li, in Chinese Code..... 162
Lynch, the Irish judge, executes his own son..... 706
Lynx, Academy of, inscription of Gortyna at..... 340
Lysias, the orator..... 325

M

Maat, in Egypt, goddess of justice..... 13
feather of, in Judgment of the Dead..... 48
MacArt, Cormac, the Irish king 673
Madjapahit, kingdom of..... 228
Magadha script in India..... 224
in Philippines..... 227
Magdeburg, source of Germanic commercial law in Bohemia 739
in Poland..... 750
Magistrate, in China, authority of..... 146
Magna Carta, annulled by Innocent III..... 954
preserves Welsh law..... 708
Maharajah, court of, in India... 249
Maimonides, Hebrew jurist..... 123

Maine, Sir Henry, on Irish legal history ... 716
the apostle of Comparative Law ... 1121
Maitland's comment on Domesday Book ... 1056
on taught law ... 1081
Majestas Carolina, code of King Charles IV, in Bohemia ... 743
Malay sea law ... 904
Malayan, immigrant race in Japan ... 461
Malekite sect in Islamic law ... 554
Malesherbes, statue of, in Paris 1005
Man, Isle of, proclamation of laws in the ... 828
Manchus, different from Chinese 141
Mansfield, Lord, at the Inner Temple ... 1084
helps to make English law cosmopolitan ... 1094
Mantua, Vacarius comes to England from ... 1062
Manu, Hindu law-giver, compared with Menes of Egypt 18
as authority in Burma ... 228
as author of Brahman laws ... 247
law-book of, discovered by Sir Wm. Jones ... 270
Manx law ... 828
Map
of Egypt ... 10
of Mesopotamia ... 58
of Palestine ... 102
of China ... 140
of India ... 210
of Greece ... 286
of Alexander's conquests ... 360
of the Roman Empire ... 372
of Japan ... 460
of Arabia ... 534
of Islamic regions, A. D. 900 ... 539
of Islamic law sects ... 554
of present Islamic regions ... 640
of literate regions in Europe, A. D. 50 ... 656
of Keltic race settlements ... 661
of Ireland showing Tara ... 675
of Slavic regions ... 734
of Russia ... 767
of Germanic migrations ... 832
of Germanic sway ... 834
of the mosaic of jurisdictions, A. D. 1200 ... 842
of settlements along the Mediterranean, B. C. 500 ... 877
of the shift of maritime code making ... 901
of foreign seaports of United States Shipping Board ... 919
of the Church's jurisdiction, A. D. 1200 ... 934
of the shift of primacy in Roman law studies ... 1009
of Romanesque legal system ... 1040
of the Inns of Court ... 1065
of the Anglican legal system ... 1107
of the three world systems ... 1108
of present-day legal systems ... 1144-1146
Marathon, temple of Themis near 289
Maritime law, influence on Germanic law ... 862
MARITIME LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. XIII)
Egyptians and Phoenicians ... 875
Rhodian law ... 880
Code of Amalfi ... 880
Venice and Genoa ... 882
Barcelona—Consulado del Mar 885

Laws of Oleron—Oak Book of Southampton 893
Sea laws of Wisby—Hansa Shipping Ordinance—Shift of the centre of code making from east to west and north 899
Unity of evolution—Rules for jettison, compared 902
Mariners' self-government 904
Court judgments—Legislative process in the Hansa Ordinances 906
French Marine Ordinance — other national codes 915
York-Antwerp Rules — Hague Rules of 1921 920
the Bill of Lading as an international Common Law of the Sea 923
Market-place at Athens, trial in 319
Marriage, contract of, in Egypt .. 26
deed of settlement of, in Mesopotamia 67
in China 181
of Jews in 1800's 127
Maximian, anecdote of, at Spalato 758
Maximilian, Emperor, establishes Imperial Chamber of Justice 862, 1015
Mayas, legal system of the 1125
McDurnan, Book of, in Ireland .. 677
Meath, king of 674
Mecca, headquarters of Islam ... 536
Medieval Jewish Law 123
Medina, the city sacred to Mohammed 536
Mediterranean, sea commerce of the 876
Medresseh colleges in Islamic law 589
Melbourne, Supreme Court at ... 1100
Menes, earliest Egyptian lawgiver 17
Mes v. Khay, lawsuit of 34
Mesopotamia, invaders from, in Egypt 12
MESOPOTAMIAN LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. II)
Babylonia and Assyria—Their mixed stocks 59
Development of literature and commerce—Cuneiform records of commerce and law 60
Deed of storehouse—Warranty deed—Stone landmark—Marriage-settlement 63
Commercial transactions—Promissory note payable to bearer — Banking records—Partnership records 69
Judicial system—Judgment in a boundary suit—Lawsuit over a will—Action for unpaid purchase money — Action by a widow claiming land—Petition of an accused under arrest 73
Legislation—Sumerian Code—Parable of the prodigal son—Hammurabi Code—Codes of Hammurabi, Assur, and Deuteronomy compared 84
Daniel and the handwriting on the wall—Fall of Babylon 92
Methodus Noodti in Romanesque law 1014

Mexicans, legal system of the ancient..... 1125
Middle Temple of the Inns of Court..... 1083
Middleton, American colonist in the Inns of Court..... 1083
Migration of the Germanic tribes 831
Milton's epithet for Selden..... 1091
Minamoto Yoritomo, medieval legislator in Japan..... 475
Ming dynasty, Code of..... 160
Minos, king of Crete, compared with Menes of Egypt..... 17
first Greek law-giver..... 337
Mirror of Saxony..... 849
of Swabia..... 851
Mishnah, a part of the Talmud.. 115
Mohammed, founder of Islam... 535
sayings of, as a source of law 548
Mohammedan law in India...213, 266
in Serbia..... 763
world's population influenced by..... 1108
MOHAMMEDAN LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. IX)
Arabia awakened by Mohammed — Mecca — Islam an all-inclusive system of life —Spread of Islam—Leadership in science and arts —Cordoba, the finest capital in Europe—Decline of Islam—Stages of its legal history..... 535
Law a part of religion—Sources of law..... 543
The Koran..... 545
Sayings and Acts of Mohammed—Sayings on the law of succession..... 548
The commentators—Zaid Ibn Ali—Sidi Khalil's Code, on sales, bankruptcy, partnership—Opinions on legal cases—Theoretic treatises 552
Conveyancing—Deed of Trust —Inheritance—The longest deed in the world..... 565
Development of a professional class..... 573
Shaikh-ul-Islam — Mufti and Cadi—Judge and Counsellor — Divorce suit at Tunis..... 578
Legal Education — Harun-ar-Rashid—Colleges..... 587
Example of a lawsuit record in A. D. 1916..... 591
The Divan, or personal justice of the ruler..... 614
Justice in Arabia—Judge in Libya—Courts in Nigeria — Sultan of Ruanda — Justice in Annam, Persia, Afghanistan..... 620
Modern Turkey and Persia—Occidentalization of the law—Conservation of racial ideas..... 637
Mollah, in Islamic law, education of..... 575
Mongols in India..... 213
Monjusho court in Japan..... 475
Monks as conveyancers..... 858
Monolithic remains in Keltic regions..... 662

Montenegro. See Slavic Legal System
Montpellier, Code of 842
Moore, Tom, in the Middle Temple 1083
Moots at the Inns of Court 1068
Morann, the Brehon judge 668
Morocco, Mohammedan kadi in 580
Mortgage, Chinese code on 165
deed of, in China 169
Mos Gallicus, in Romanesque law 1011
Italicus, in Romanesque law .. 1009
Noodti, in Romanesque law .. 1014
Moscow, the Kremlin 773
Cathedral of St. Basil 773
Grand Square 773, 777
Granovitaya Palace 792
Palace of the Supreme Court .. 796
Moses, at the Court of Pharaoh .. 103
receives the Tables of the Law 105
appoints judges for the Hebrews 109
Mosque, of Abderrahman, at Cordoba 541
early Arabic form of 548
Blue Mosque, at Cairo 572
of Suleiman, at Stamboul 588
of Abdul Aziz, at Bokhara 589
medresseh, or college mosque .. 589
of Hussein, at Isfahan 589
of El Azhar, at Cairo 589
Muezzin, calling to prayer 640
Mufti, in Islamic law, education of 575
status of 585
Mukhtasar of Khalil 555
Munster, King of 674

N

Naib, in Islamic law, education of 575
Nakatomi Kamatari, early Japanese legislator 473
Napoleon, Code of, in Poland ... 753
in Russia 797
in France and elsewhere 1027
Nashchokin, chancellor of Russia 786
Nationalism, in Europe, as affecting Jewish system 130
as affecting sea law 914
as affecting Romanesque law .. 1022
Nations, or student guilds, at medieval law schools 988
Naxos, money loan at 352
Negotiable instrument, in Mesopotamia 69
See, also, Commercial Law
Nejd, sultan of, justice done by the 625
replaces King Hussein 545
Nemesis, statue of, in temple of Themis 289
Netherlands, Romanesque law in 1012
codification in 1033
New Zealand. See Anglican Legal System
Nicholas I, emperor of Russia .. 794
Nieszawa, Statute of, in Poland 750
Nigeria, Islamic justice in 630
Nile, valley of 10
Nineveh, a centre for Mesopotamia 59

Njal, Burnt, saga of..... 819
"Nobody can teach me the law", motto of Dumoulin..... 1022
Nomistic religions..... 283
Nomogenetics, science of..... 1121
Nomology, scope of..... 1120
Nomoscopy, science of..... 1120
Nomothetics, science of..... 1120
Noodt, Romanesque jurist in the Netherlands..... 1014
Normans, their instinct for law and order..... 1061
Norse morality..... 813
Northmen in early Russia..... 768
Norway. See GERMANIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Romanesque law in..... 1035
Notaries, in China..... 178
in Mohammedan law..... 569
"Nullus clericus sine causidicus" 1062

O

Oak Book of Southampton..... 893
Oak trees, Germanic assembly meeting under..... 857
Oath, trial by, in Germanic law 858
O'Connell, Daniel, calls a mass meeting at Tara..... 719
at Lincoln's Inn..... 1084
Odin, the All-Father..... 813
Official gazette, in China..... 188
Ogham, the early Irish runes.... 687
Oka Tadasuke, Japanese magistrate..... 488
O'Leary, king, in Ireland..... 687
Oleg the Wise, in Russia..... 768
Oleron, sea law of..... 893
Olympia, temple at..... 359
Omar, khalif, prepares standard text of the Koran..... 546
Opinion, of Supreme Court, in China.....179, 182, 196
of English court in India..... 268
of a Roman jurisconsult..... 428
of Japanese Supreme Court... 514
of Mohammedan counsel and Supreme Court..... 593
of Coccinus, dean of the Rota 939
of Bartolus, the jurisconsult.. 996
of Carpzov, German judge.... 1018
of English judges in Year-Books 1072
See, also, JUDGES; JUDGMENTS
Oration on the Crown, Demosthenes'..... 335
Orator. See LAWYERS
Oratory, teacher of, suing for his fees..... 323
art of, in Greece..... 324
Ordeal, in West Africa..... 48
in India..... 264
in Germanic law..... 858
Ordinances of Bilbao..... 918
Ordonnance de la Marine..... 915
Orestes, trial of, at Athens..... 322
Orme on Justice in India..... 259
Osiris, sun god and great judge 48
Ottawa, Supreme Court at..... 1100

P

Padua, court-house at..... 1000
escutcheons at the University of..... 990
Palace of Justice. See COURT (place of justice)
Palimpsest, text of Gaius' treatise in a..... 439
Palm leaf, use of, for books and records..... 216
Pandects of Justinian..... 445

Papal law, influence on Germanic law 862

PAPAL (OR CANON) LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. XIV)

The early claim of universal jurisdiction for St. Peter's successor — Extension of the Church's rule from the Balkans to Greenland 935

The judicial and legislative system — The Cardinal Chancellor — The Sacra Romana Rota—An Opinion by Coccinus — The Consistory and the Congregations 937

Compilation of the recorded sources—The Decretum of Gratian—The rise of Canon Law as a system—Doctor Johannes Andreae 942

The Decretals of Pope Gregory IX — A Decretal invalidating a usurious mortgage—A Decretal regulating criminal procedure ... 946

The Corpus Juris Canonici—Pope Innocent III, the great legislator—Culmination of the Church's sway under Innocent III 951

The Church courts—Their extensive and progressive influence — St. Ives, the Church judge and patron saint of the legal profession 955

Rise of nationalism undermines the Church's political authority—The Council of Trent—The statutes of Henry VIII—Absorption of the Papal jurisdiction by national courts and legislatures 961

Codification of the Papal Regulations in 1917—The Codex Juris Canonici 965

Paper, use of, for books and records 546

Papinian, the counsellor 426

Papyrus, of domesday book in Egypt 14

court record on 32

of Hunefer, showing judgment of the dead 47

Greek records of Roman proceedings, in 424

Paris, palace of Justice at 1002

Parthenon, statue of Athena in the 321

Partnership, instruments, in Mesopotamia 70

principles of, in Mohammedan law 559

Pathric, St., brings Christianity to Ireland 687

reduces Irish customs to writing 687

seeks to suppress the blood feud 704

Paul preaches on the Areopagus 323

tried before Festus 448

Pausimachos, lawsuit by heirs of 315

Pegu in Burma 233

Penal law, in China 152

Pendennis at the Inns of Court .. 1085

Penia, dean of the Rota..... 939
Penn, William, at Lincoln's Inn 1084
Pennsylvania, lawyers from the Inns of Court in..... 1098
Pentateuch, period of..... 105
People's law-books, in Germanic law..... 851
Perera, trial of, in China..... 155
Pericles, addressing the assembly at Athens..... 319
engages Phidias the sculptor.. 319
Perjury in India..... 265
Perpetual Edict of Julian..... 422
Persia, invaders from, in Egypt 12
in India..... 213
college of Hussein in..... 589
Islamic justice in..... 635
occidentalization of law in.... 637
Personal law among the Germanics..... 834
Peru, legal system of the Incas in 1125
Peter of Blois, on legal studies in England..... 1062
Peter the Great, tortures his sister Sophia..... 779
tortures his son Alexis..... 779
appoints a codifying commission..... 789
Pharaoh, king of Egypt..... 12
Moses and Aaron at the court of..... 103
Phidias, trial of, at Athens..... 319
Philip, Archbishop, in Russia.... 778
Philosophy of justice, in Egyptian system..... 13
in Chinese system.....143, 148
Phoenicians, masters of the Mediterranean..... 876
Phryne, trial of..... 326
Pictograph, in Egypt..... 20
deciphered..... 30
Pig, shouting at a, in Irish law... 694
Pilate, trial of Jesus before..... 418
Pius X appoints a code commission..... 965
Plea of not guilty, in Egypt..... 48
Pleadings, written, in Egypt.... 30
See, also, PROCEDURE; TRIAL
Plowden in the Middle Temple.. 1083
Pnyx, hill of, at Athens..... 319
Poland. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Political system as affecting legal evolution..... 1127
Pontifex maximus, as jurisconsult..... 396
the Pope as..... 935
Population of the three world systems 1106
Portalis, collaborator in the Code Napoleon..... 1027
Portia, role of, illustrates status of jurist.....585, 996
Post, scholar in Comparative Law 1121
Pothier, professor and judge in France..... 1024
Practicians, school of the, in revived Roman law..... 994
Praetor, judgment of, in Greek script in Egypt..... 28
as judge at Rome..... 409
Roman, in Britain..... 669
Prag, castle of St. Vaclav at.... 736
Hradchany castle at..... 737
execution of Budovec in market-place of..... 744
Serbian law manuscripts at... 763
Pravda Russkaya, Code of, in Russia..... 770

Precedents, use of, in Hebrew system..... 117
in Greek system..... 314
in Roman system..... 432
in Japanese system..... 514
in Mohammedan system...562, 593
in maritime system..... 906
in Anglican system..... 1071
Priests, as judges under Hebrew system.....109, 112
See, also, JUDGES
Prime minister, in Egypt, also chief justice..... 12
Prince of Wales, creation of title of..... 712
Printing, style of, for Justinian's law-books..... 991
in China..... 187
Procedure, in Egyptian courts... 39
in Babylonian lawsuit..... 77
of trial court in China..... 177
in Burma..... 233
in village court of India..... 245
in court of Indian maharajah.....249, 253
rules of Brihaspati for proof in 253
starvation by creditor as method of..... 257
of jury trial at Athens.....294, 316
in civil suits in Greece..... 314
in the Tokugawa period in Japan..... 505
in Islamic justice..... 591
in the personal justice of the Sultan..... 619
in medieval Russia..... 780
in early Germanic law..... 818
of schoeffen courts in Germanic law..... 853
in medieval Germanic law.... 844
influence of canon law on European..... 956
See, also, COURTS; JUDGMENTS; TRIALS
Prodigal Son, parable of the.... 84
Professors of law at Bologna.... 983
tombs of the..... 991
Promissory note in Mesopotamia 69
Proof. See PROCEDURE
Protagoras, anecdote of, suing for his fees..... 323
Puteolis, contract to build a gateway at..... 389
Pyramids of Egypt..... 50

Q

Quebec, Romanesque law in.... 1035
Quintilian, the teacher of advocates..... 434

R

Rabbi, as masters of law..... 114
mentioned in the Talmud..... 117
Race stock, as affecting legal evolution..... 1127
Radom, Statute of, in Poland... 750
Raleigh, Sir Walter, in the Middle Temple..... 1083
Ramses II, treaty with Hittites 20
perhaps the Pharaoh of the Hebrews..... 103
Ramses III, his domesday book in Egypt..... 42
warrant for trial of treason.... 42
Ravenna, mosaic of Justinian at 443
Raymond of Pennafort, compiler of the Decretals..... 947
Records, of law students' guilds 988
place of keeping, in Egypt... 12
of court. See JUDGMENTS

Rector, or captain, of students' guilds 990
Red Square in Moscow 778
Rekhmire, king's instructions to chief justice 16
inscription on tomb of 39
Release of a Jewish creditor to an Englishman 126
Religious Systems of Law, contrasted with secular 283
Republic, of China 195
Revillout, scholar in Comparative Law 1121
Revolutionary Tribunal at Paris 1004
Rhodes as a center of sea law 880
Rhuddlan, statute of 711
Ri, or King, in Ireland 674
Richard the Lionhearted, as author of the Laws of Oleron 893
Riyad, justice at, by the sultan of Nejd 625
Roman judgment in Greek language in Egypt 28
Roman law replaces Egyptian law 49
replaces Jewish law 105

ROMAN LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. VII)

Roman instinct for law and order—Territorial expansion 373
The Twelve Tables—Public inscription of laws — City ordinance for highway regulation, B. C. 45 — Colonial city ordinance for court procedure 374
Earliest civil judgment, in a boundary suit 384
Transactional instruments — Contract to build a gateway, B. C. 105—Deed from Dacia — Testament from Egypt 389
Lay tribunals—The advocate —Cicero—Essay on argumentation 396
The court-houses—Jury trials 406
The praetor—Trial Methods .. 408
Development of science of law 419
Julian, the judge—The Perpetual Edict—Records of decisions 420
Ulpian and Papinian, the counsellors—Opinion rendered by a counsellor—Case law 426
Quintilian, the teacher—Treatise on the Education of the Advocate 434
Gaius, the jurist—The Institutes — Dawn of legal science 437
Justinian at Byzantium—Compilation of the Digest 443
Italy occupied by the Germanic tribes—Disappearance of Roman Law in the West 446
Romanesque law, in Siam 242
adopted in Japan 523
in Islamic countries 637
influence of, in Bohemian law 742, 743
influence of, in Polish law 747
influence of, on Yugoslavic law 758
influence on Germanic law 862
studied in early England 1062
rivalry with English law in England 1077
population influenced by 1108

ROMANESQUE LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. XV)
Bologna and the Germanic conquerors 981
Irnerius' lectures—Justinian's texts 983
The first law school—Government by students—Records of the law student guilds 986
Eminent status of the law professor—The glossators 991
The practicians—opinions on cases—Bartolus 994
New court-houses in Italy and France—Palais de Justice at Paris 999
Spread of Roman law studies—Bracton and Azzo 1007
Shift of leadership from Italy—Cujas in France 1009
Netherlands and Scotland 1012
Germany—Reception of Roman Law — Carpzov — Windscheid and Von Ihering 1015
Roman law as a secondary law only, alongside of local law 1021
The nationalizers, Dumoulin, Colbert, Pothier, in France 1022
Code Napoleon — Nationalization in other countries ... 1027
Scientific and political motives —Spread of Romanesque law to other continents ... 1033
Rome, palace of justice at 1038
Rosetta Stone 30
Rota, Sacra Romana 937
Rouen, court-house at 1000
Roumania, Romanesque law in .. 1035
Ruadan, Bishop, curses Tara 717
Ruanda, Islamic justice in 632
Runes, among the Germanics ... 830
in Ireland 687
Russell, Charles, in the Middle Temple 1083
Russia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Romanesque law in 1035
Russkaya, Pravda, Code of, in Russia 770

S

Sachsenspiegel (Mirror of Saxony) 849
Sacra Romana Rota 937
Saga of Burnt Njal 819
St. Columba, judgment in copyright case of 676
missionary success of 689
St. Gall, monastery of, manuscripts at 835, 860
St. George, Bank of, at Genoa .. 884
St. Ives, patron saint of the legal profession 958
St. Pathric. See PATHRIC
St. Peter, bishop of Rome, the successor of 935
St. Vaclav, castle of, at Prag ... 736
Saladin the sultan 589
Sale, principles of, in Mohammedan law 555
Salic Code 835
Salle des Pas Perdus, at Paris ... 1004
Samuel, story of Absalom in the book of 111
Sanhedrin, as court of trials for Hebrew people 110, 113
San Stefano, square of, at Bologna 985

Sanskrit language in India....216, 270
Santa Sofia, church of, at Constantinople..... 588
Sapienza, painting of St. Ives in the..... 959
Sarayevo, Turkish law school at, in Bosnia..... 763
Savigny, German jurist..... 1018
Saxon Law Script..... 690
Scabini in Germanic law..... 853
Scaevola as jurisconsult 396
Scandinavian land rovers in early Russia..... 768
Schoeffen, in Germanic law..... 853
displaced by Roman law jurists 1015
Schools of law, in Hebrew system 113
at Rome..... 420
See, also, LEGAL EDUCATION
Schwabenspiegel (Mirror of Swabia)..... 851
Science of law in general..... 1120
Science, progress of, in Islam.... 541
Scottish law influenced by Romanesque law..... 1014
Script, four kinds of, in Egypt... 18
pictograph, or hieroglyph..... 20
hieratic..... 22
demotic..... 24
Greek..... 28
cuneiform, in Mesopotamia... 60
Aramean alphabetic..... 60
Aramaic..... 107
Hebrew (square)..... 107
Greek (for Hebrew scriptures) 107
Chinese, early forms 159
Tibetan, form of, in China ... 160
on stone tablet in China..... 191
kinds of, in India..... 211
Sanskrit, in India..... 216
pali, in India..... 216
Magadha, in India..... 224
Tagalog, in Phillipines..... 227
style of, for Cretan inscriptions 339
Kufic, of the Koran..... 545
Neskhi, of the Koran..... 545
early Irish ogham..... 687
Irish illuminated.....690, 699
Saxon, like Irish..... 690
Glagolite, in Yugoslavic law.. 760
Cyrillic, in Yugoslavic law 760, 762
See, also, LANGUAGES; RUNES
Scroll of the law, taken to Rome 117
in the synagogue..... 130
Sea Laws of Gotland, or Wisby.. 893
See, also, MARITIME LEGAL SYSTEM
Secular systems of law contrasted with religious..... 283
Selden, John, eminent in English legal scholarship..... 1091
Semitic. See HEBREW; MOHAMMEDAN
Senate resolution De Bacchanalibus..... 376
Senchus Mor, the Irish law-book 687
Sentence, in criminal trial in Egypt..... 42
See, also, EXECUTION; JUDGMENTS
Senussi Arabs, justice among the 628
Serbia, Romanesque law in..... 1035
See, also, SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Serjeant-at-law in the Inns of Court..... 1071
Servin, advocate general, death of..... 1004

Servius Sulpicius, anecdote of... 398
Seventeen Maxims of Shotoku Taishi, in Japan..... 463
Seville, a city of Mohammedan justice..... 538
Shaikh-ul-Islam..... 575
Shakespeare's Twelfth Night at the Middle Temple..... 1083
Shamash, god of law, in Babylon 86
Sheridan in the Middle Temple.. 1083
Shetar, or Jewish deed..... 126
Shield, lawsuit depicted on Achilles'..... 288
Shiite sect in Islamic law..... 554
Shotoku Taishi, early legislator in Japan..... 463
Siam, Buddhist law in..... 236
Sidon as a maritime city..... 876
Silchester, Roman basilica at.... 670
Sinai, Moses receiving the law on Mount..... 105
Sitting dharma, in India..... 253
Slavata, Chief Justice in Bohemia 744
Slaves in early Russia..... 769

SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM (Ch. XI)

(*I*) *Bohemia*

The Checks—Judgment of Libussa, the maiden ruler..... 736
Germanic mercantile towns —Brünn Book of Rights —Court record of Brünn 738
The Jus Regale Montanorum —Charles IV and his imported Romanesque jurists—Majestas Carolina..... 741
Budovec, the patriot chief justice — The Defenestration — Suppression of Bohemian law..... 744

(*II*) *Poland*

Kasimir the Great's Charter of Wislica — Romanesque law—Court record of Krakow — Germanic mercantile law..... 747
Constitution of Nieszawa — Poland an oligarchy — The Liberum Veto — Konarski the jurist.... 750
Partition of Poland—Code Napoleon and Russian law..... 753

(*III*) *Yugoslavia*

Greek Christianity — Shepherds and mountaineers 754
Romanesque law from Byzantium and Venice — Law code of Spalato — Glagolite script and the law code of Verbenik—Serbian code of Stefan Dushan..... 755
Mohammedan and Austrian law in the Balkans..... 763

(*IV*) *Russia*

Four periods in Russian legal history..... 766
Early Germanic rulers — Greek church law from Byzantium — Code of Yaroslav the Just..... 768

Centralized feudalism—Ivan the Terrible and his bloodthirsty rule..... 772
Trial Methods in the 1500's 779
Tsar Alexis and Chancellor Nashchokin — Bureaucracy—Peter the Great —Futile code commissions—Catherine's code plans..... 785
Emperor Nicholas I and Chancellor Speransky—the Svod Zakonof code —Reforms of judiciary organization..... 794
Revolution of 1917—Soviet codes and justice..... 797
Snowdon Peak in Wales..... 660
Socrates, trial of, number of jurors in..... 291
Socrates' speech at..... 292
Sokol, castle of, in Serbia..... 756
Solomon, judgment of, between the two women..... 109
a parallel in Japan..... 488
Solon, system of, at Athens..... 291
the law-giver of Athens..... 342
style of laws of..... 343
Sophists, trial of, at Athens..... 415
South Africa, Romanesque law in 1035
Southampton, Oak Book of..... 893
Soviet Bolshevism in Russia..... 798
Spain, codification in..... 1033
Spalato, in Dalmatia..... 758
Speech writer in Greece..... 324
Spenser, Edmund, on Irish Customs..... 674
Speransky, Count Michael, Russian legislator..... 794
Square Hebrew, a form of script 107
Sri-Vishaya, Kingdom of..... 227
Stamboul, Suleimanye mosque at 588
divan of the sultan at..... 618
See, also, Byzantium; Constantinople
Staple Inn..... 1084
Star Chamber, as place of Jewish deeds..... 127
Statutes, English, Magna Carta 708
12 Edward I (Rhuddlan)..... 711
26 Henry VIII..... 712
25 Henry VIII..... 963
9 George IV, c. 83 (New South Wales Act)..... 1100
Staunton, opinion of Chinese system..... 153
Steelyard in London..... 898
Stefan Dushan, king of Serbia, law code of..... 762
Stonehenge, monolithic remains of..... 662
Story, Mr. Justice, on the English common law..... 1100
Strabo on justice in India..... 258
Streltsi, execution of the, in Moscow..... 779
Students of law in medieval schools..... 988
See, also, Legal Education
Studium generale, or university.. 985
Sudan, Islamic justice in the.... 630
Suicide as a mode of execution in Egypt..... 42
as a crime in China..... 191
Suleiman the Magnificent, the legislator..... 587
Suleimanye mosque at Stamboul 588
Sumerian race in Mesopotamia.. 59
Sunnite sect in Islamic law..... 554
Supreme Court. See Courts; Judges
Surety, bond by, in Egypt..... 24

Svod Zakonov, the Russian Code 795
Sweden, maritime code of 915
Romanesque law in 1035
See, also, GERMANIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Switzerland, codification in 1033
See, also, GERMANIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Synhedrion. See SANHEDRIN

T

Tables, Twelve, of Roman law 374
Tablet of Amalfi 882
Tacitus on the status of the Roman advocate 399
on the Germanic assembly 818
Tagalog script in Phillipines 227
Taiho Code in Japan 466
Taikwa Code in Japan 466
Talmud, period of the 105
date of collection of the 117
translated into national languages 130
Tan, Chinese legislator 158
Tang dynasty, code of 159
Tara, seat of Irish royalty 674
statue of St. Pathric at 687
cursed by Bishop Ruadan 717
place of O'Connell's mass meeting 719
Tarde, his theory of legal evolution 1127
Tartar Emperors, in China 160
Ta Tsing Hui Tien Tse Li, law-book in China 188
Ta Tsing Lu Li, Code of 162
Tehran, chief of police at 633
Temple, of Solomon as place of justice 110
See, also, COURTS (place of justice)
Ten Commandments, delivered to Moses 105
Tennyson at Lincoln's Inn 1084
Tenos, land transfer record at 347
Tenures, Littleton's treatise on 1079
Terem Palace, in Moscow 774
Territorial system of Germanic law 841
Terror, Tribunal of the, at Paris 1004
Teruel, code of 842
Testament. See WILL
Testimony. See PROCEDURE
Thackeray, in the Inns of Court 1083
description of life in the Inns of Court 1085
Themis, goddess of Greek justice 289
Theobald, Archbishop, legal studies under 1061
Theocracy, Hebrew government as a 112
Theocratic type of justice 283
Thor, god of law and order 814
Thoth, the scribe in the Hereafter 48
Thousand local law-books, period of a 842
Thurlow at the Inner Temple 1083
Thutmose III, in Egypt, instructions to chief justice 16
Tiberius suppresses the Druid power 668
Tibet, Buddhist law in 227
Timocrates, law proposed by 343
Timur, code of 160
Ting, the Germanic assembly 817
Ting-stone, on the Hill of Laws 817
Tingvallir, place of assembly 817
Titian, painting of the Council of Trent by 962

Title, deeds of, in Egypt, place of record 12
certificate of, in China 174
Titus, capture of Jerusalem by .. 115
Togoto-mimi, early legislator in Japan 463
Tokugawa dynasty in Japan 480
Tomb Robbers' Trial, in Egypt 44
Tomii Masakiro, law professor in Japan 522
Topics, Cicero's essay on 402
Torah, name for the Pentateuch 107
in the synagogue 130
Transactions between individuals. See DOCUMENTS
Treason, trial for, in Egypt 42
Treatises on law
(*Egyptian*)
none discovered 13
(*Chinese*)
style of 187
(*Roman*)
passages from Ulpian's 432
Quintilian's 434
Gaius' Institutes 439
forbidden to be cited 444
(*Japanese*)
books of practice 484
(*Mohammedan*)
of Al Bukhari 549
of Zaid Ibn Ali 552
of Khalil 555
of Burhan Adin Ali 563
(*Keltic*)
book of Aicill 686
Senchus Mor 687
Welsh laws of King Howel the Good 702
(*Germanic*)
The Gragas, in Icelandic law 818
Mirror of Saxony 849
Mirror of Swabia 851
(*Maritime*)
Consolato del Mar 885
Laws of Oleron 893
Hansa Shipping Laws 893
(*Papal*)
Decretum of Gratian 944
(*Romanesque*)
Bartolus, commentaries of .. 996
Azzo, treatise of 1008
Bracton, treatise of 1008
(*Anglican*)
Bracton's De Legibus Angliae 1062
Littleton's treatise on Tenures 1078
Coke's Institutes 1078
Blackstone's Commentaries 1094
See, also, BOOKS; DOCUMENTS
Treaty, earliest international, in Egypt 20
Tréguier, birthplace of St. Ives .. 959
Trent, Council of 962
Triads in Welsh law-books 702
Trial. See, also, COURTS; LITIGATION; PROCEDURE
(*Egyptian*)
criminal, in Egypt 42, 44
(*Mesopotamian*)
lawsuit over a will 75
lawsuit over purchase of land, appeal of an accused, in Mesopotamia 77

(*Hebrew*)
mode of before Moses..... 109
(*Chinese*)
of Perera..... 155
of Chinese servant..... 157
for homicide..... 182
(*Hindu*)
rules of Brihaspati for..... 253
before king in Burma..... 233
before Supreme Court in Burma..... 235
before Supreme Court in Siam..... 237
in Indian village court..... 245
(*Greek*)
by jury in Athens..... 291
of Lucian at Athens..... 302
of Phidias at Athens..... 319
of student of oratory, for fees due..... 323
of Orestes..... 322
of Darius v. Dionysodorus.. 328
(*Roman*)
mode of..... 407
of Apollonius, at Rome..... 409
of the Sophists, at Athens.. 415
of Jesus, at Jerusalem..... 418
(*Japanese*)
Methods of..... 486
conciliation case..... 494
litigation over rural rights.. 496
litigation on partnership... 507
(*Mohammedan*)
for divorce, in Tunis..... 580
in the presence of the sultan 619
(*Keltic*)
of copyright claim, etc..... 676
(*Slavic*)
procedure of, in medieval Russia..... 780
by lot, in medieval Russia.. 784
by battle, in medieval Russia.....780, 784
(*Germanic*)
by battle..... 849
before schoeffen court..... 853
by ordeal..... 858
by compurgation oath..... 858
(*Papal*)
forbidden by the church (trial by battle)..... 956
(*Anglican*)
Year-Book cases in England 1072
trial by battle in England in the 1500's..... 1091
Trial by battle. See BATTLE, TRIAL BY
Tribonian, chairman of Justinian's commission..... 446
Trojan period of Greek law.... 287
Tronchet, collaborator in the Code Napoleon..... 1027
Trust, as a form of property in Islamic law.....563, 565
as originating in a principle of Lombard law..... 836
Tsar, title of, in Russia..... 773
Tsing dynasty, Code of..... 162
Tulkinghorn at Lincoln's Inn... 1084
Tunis, trial for divorce in..... 580
Turanian race in Mesopotamia.. 59
Turkey, legal education in..... 573
minister of justice in..... 636
legal system of, occidentalized 637
Romanesque law in..... 1035
Turkish law school in Bosnia.... 763

Turks in India 213
Tut-ankh-amen, related by marriage to Harmhab 18
Twelve Tables of Roman law ... 374
Tyre as a maritime city 876

U

Uah, will of 22
Udaipur, palace at 249
Ulema, in Islamic legal education 574
Ulozhenie, or Regulations, of Russia 787
Ulpian, the counsellor 430
Ulster, king of 674
Umayado, prince regent in Japan 463
United States of America. See Anglican Legal System
United States Shipping Board, map 919
University of Cordoba 541
of Granada 541
of Stamboul 588
of Krakow founded 746
of Prag founded 743
of Bologna founded 985
of Padua, escutcheons in 990
study of law at the English Inns of Court as 1067
Utter barristers at the Inns of Court 1068

V

Vacarius, lectures on Roman law in England 1007, 1062
Vaclav, castle of St 736
Valhalla, the Hall of the Slain ... 813
Valkyries, the maidens of Valhalla 813
Venice, suzerain of Dalmatia 759
Council of Ten of 882
the Hansa League at 897
Verbenik, law code of, in Croatia 761
Vercingetorix surrenders with the Gauls to Caesar 657
Verdict of Greek jury .. 291, 300, 318
Vikings, the sea rovers 814
Village court in India 245
Virginia, English law in the colony of 1098
Visaya, in Philippines 227
Visigoths, Code of the 838
Vizir, justice administered by ... 618
Vladimir, of Kief, accepts Christianity for Russia 770
Voltaire, comment of, on localism in French law 1024

W

Wahabis, tribe of, in Arabia 625
Wakuf as a form of property in Islamic law 565
Wales, the Kelts in 660
Wali or governor, in Islamic law 618
at Tehran 635
Wallace, trial of, in Westminster Hall 1058
Warranty deed in Mesopotamia 65
Warren Hastings, trial of, in Westminster Hall 1058
Warren, Samuel, at the Inner Temple 1083
Washington, Supreme Court at 1100
Welsh legal system. See Keltic Legal System
West, Attorney General, on Colonial law 1099
Westminster Hall, built by William Rufus 1058
trials in 1058
meeting of the American Bar Association in 1108

White Hill, Battle of the, near Prag 745
Will, of Uah in Egypt 22
lawsuit over a, in Mesopotamia 75
Roman, from Egypt 394
William I, Lanfranc as prime minister to 836
as feudal organizer 1054
Windscheid, German jurist 1018
Wisby, headquarters of the Hansa League 893
Wise judge discovered, anecdote of 230
Wislica, Charter of, in Poland .. 746
Witnesses, in criminal trial in Egypt 39, 45
Women, in Egypt, status of 26
Writing, styles of. See SCRIPTS

Y

Yamen, in China 146
Yaroslav the Just in Russia 770
Year-Books, English, contrasted with Bohemian records 739
with Polish records 747
cases from the 1072
Yegibi, house of bankers in Babylon 70
Ygdrasil, the world ash tree 814
Yoritomo, medieval legislator in Japan 475
York-Antwerp, rules of 920
Yoro code in Japan 466
Young, decipherer of Egyptian hieroglyphics 30
Yugoslavia. See SLAVIC LEGAL SYSTEM
Yung Lo, Code of 161

Z

Zaid Ibn Ali, treatise of 552
Zemsky Sobor, or assembly, in medieval Russia 786

(PRINTED IN U. S. A.)